

Kisei shite level agetandaga sodachisugita kamoshirenai. 2  
Author : Hisahiro Igaki  
Illustration : Youji Sorimura

# 寄生してレベル 育ちすぎたかもしれない 2

伊垣久大  
III そりむらようじ

# **I Levelled up from Being a Parasite, But I May Have Grown Too Much**

– Kisei shite Level-agetā n da ga, Sodachisugita kamo Shirenai –

**- Volume 2 -  
(Chapter 53-90)**

**-Author-  
Ni jikan chāji jū byō kīpu**

# Chapter 53

## Government Secret Agency and Magic Tool Maker

A while after that, I'm practically not doing anything special.

I'm in no hurry to do some gardening. This means that I'm enjoying the slow life after returning.

Well, since I've no need to worry about the smaller things, I have no intention to mind about anything now.

There's a saying that "*Carefree time can't continue forever*". I have been relaxed for quite a long time. So it feels like I would need to do something soon. For example, check about my custom accessory.

"Yosh, I shall see the progress"

Therefore, I travelled towards Phillipe's magic tool workshop.

I entered into the door which is not locked even today and sent a greeting. Leaving aside the merchandise displayed near the entrance, I moved towards the interior portion of the workshop. In that place was the figure of Phillipe who held his tools while wrenching and striking a bracelet.

"Oo~h, it seems it'll be done soon"

When I greeted him, the hand that was moving stopped for a while. Phillipe turned his head and pointed his sharp line of sight towards me.

"It's Eiji huh. You came at the right time. It seems that I can finish it by today."

"O~h, really. That's cool, then allow me to wait for a while. I want to see my newly made accessory."

"No problem. But, try to be quiet so that you won't distract me."

“It’s okay, I’m not a child you know.”

Phillipe laughed when he saw my face and then resumed his work. Though I wanted to ask what the meaning of that laugh was, I shut my mouth since he started working on the bracelet with a tool that looked like a tweezer, which shined at its pointed end, with a serious expression.

Screwdriver-like tools and pincer-like tools, something similar to sandpaper sheet, there are so many tools on top of the working table. It seems he makes magic tools by using these equipment.

The raw materials are also on the table. The core of Manticore and the other materials have already lost their original form and have started to take the shape of the tools. Some of the materials looked disordered at first glance starting with the watery, jelly-like material that was used to bind things gathered.

Sometimes his movement looked delicate, other times his actions were coarse. The manufacturing process seemed to be a splendid work even in the eyes of an amateur. The activity of watching an experienced manufacture made me feel good. I was looking silently at his work for a while after that. Finally, Phillipe raised his face.

“A bit more and it’ll be done”

“O~h, that’s great. I have really come at the right time, haven’t I?. Nevertheless, you’re really skillful. I wish my hand can move that skillfully.”

“It’s not something to brag about. Rather, the considerations for the design of the tool and the actual process of manufacturing the desired magic tool. But, there are so many things to consider apart from the necessary points above... And Eiji, you brought that to me.”

“I see. If that was the case, I am grateful.”

“Yeah, me too”

“Ah, you are just honestly thanking me...”

When he said that with a serious look, I was troubled on how to react to it. Since it’s almost completed, I noticed his slightly admiring attitude towards me. This one also didn’t explicitly say his gratitude.



When I'm thinking about that while I looking at the red hair of Phillipe who was about to go back to his work again, the sound of the door being opened reached my ears.

When I turned to look towards the entrance, three persons quickly entered the... GEH.

"Well, well, to think that I would meet the most unexpected person at the place of the magic tools maker."

The person spoke with a mocking tone. The one looking towards my direction was none other than Graael Treize. The attitude of this man, who wore a big white collar when I had met him some time ago, didn't change even in the slightest.

"It's been a while, Graael-san. You're looking for magic tools too? "

But, since I didn't have any kind of dispute with him until now, I replied normally. I did not even intend to show a rough attitude.

He said that he would teach me some lesson but, he hasn't done anything yet. If it ended up peacefully and was left as a joke, then it would be for the best.

"Why must I have to tell that to someone like you? That aside, what are you doing in this place? The one I have business today is with that man."

Grael walked until he arrived in front of Phillipe while brushing me away who came to greet him with a natural movement. Though I am already trying to resolve the misunderstanding peacefully, this guy's truly~.

"It's been a while, Phillipe. I'm astonished that you still doing such shabby work in this kind of place"

Phillipe looked at Graael with a sidelong glance but returned to his work again while answering him, "What do you want? I already have cut my relationship with people of secret agent, what made you to come to this place? "

"Geez, you're same as ever huh. Know a bit about something like social position."

"I don't know about something like that, at least, the current Graael isn't in the same chain of command with me. So, I have no need to hear you jabbering"

Phillipe took his stand right away.

Are they acquaintances? It seems that they're not in good terms with each other. I can clearly discern that feeling.

"I discovered something during the investigation. Since that useless chap is complaining that analyzing it is impossible, I came to let you to analyze it. Well, this is the item."

Several items like short sword and sphere are being placed on top of the desk.

"The item investigation of secret agent huh... Fu~h. I see, you understand what I like huh. Interesting, I'll do that later. Come another day."

"N? I couldn't hear it properly, did I just mishear it? Though I specially came to this place, what do you mean by another day? "

Grael furrowed his eyebrows while glaring at Phillipe.

"Do it now, Phillipe."

"I refuse. The work that I do now is at the best part. Though the item that you brought interesting by my evaluation, I'll do it only at my own pace."

"Even if it's this great me's order?"

"This kind of thing is what I hate the most. That's why I left the court service. Though when I was in the organization that time, I was not obliged to obey the order of higher-ups since I was in an independent division. I'll make the item that I want to make and will investigate the item that I want to investigate. That's my style. But, if you're coming as an 『Ordinary guest』, I'll examine them only after I get interested in the magic tools or the treasures that are brought."

On the contrary, Phillipe looked at Grael with eyes as if scoffing at him.

Grael's expression became crooked.

# Chapter 54

## Toward The Completion of The Magic Tool

Grael didn't seem to be pleased with the words of 『Ordinary customer』. He said the following words with twitching lips and a crooked expression.

“Oi Phillipe, You don't seem to understand your position huh.”

When Grael raised his hand, the two silver knight attendants walked and stood in front of him, weapon in their hand and blocked Phillip from both sides.

A threat. Geez, they know no bounds huh.

“Turning to violence when you lost a justified reason huh? As expected, how very like the *great* government secret agency.”

Oyoy, stop with your provocation in this kind of situation, Phillipe.

Geez, I wonder why a peace-loving person is so rare in this world?

Ha~ ... It can't be helped then, I'll become the mediator for these two.

“Hey, hey, calm down a little, Phillipe. Grael-san too, since Phillipe is a stubborn person, words don't have too much effect on him. So, please speak a little softer and polite.”

“Are you giving your opinion to me, you lowly adventurer?”

“Back off, Eiji. You better not meddle in this.”

And then, I was rebuked by both. Yeah, somehow they gave that kind of feeling.

“No, this kind of talk doesn't belong to providing opinion or meddling when you've a dispute in this kind of place where there are dangerous material and tools. How about calming yourself first or having a compromise ——”

“It’s decided, I had said that I’ll teach you a lesson someday, right adventurer? Though I had decided to overlook your existence today since I had another business, I’ll give you a bitter lesson now. Oy, both of you, teach him a painful lesson!”

~EEEEEEEEEEEEEH!

Don’t be so short tempered!?

Aren’t you saying that you will not be my opponent today! Then stick with your words till the end!

Without minding even the scream inside my head, the two heartless silver knights are coming towards me with their specialized weapons. It seems their target has completely changed to myself.

...Well, whatever.

It’ll be troublesome if they continue to pester me, I should show them once.

I invoke the [Guard Enchant] Skill.

And then, I moved quickly towards the shop side (the store where the tools are sold) from the workshop. Though this place is also troublesome, it has relatively more space when compared to the workshop.

The two silver knights rushed toward me while making “*gashagasha*” sound. As soon as I stopped, one of them came bashing at me with the handle of his spear.

I directly received the strike on my flank.

...Though I felt a little impact, I got almost no damage. With my original status, my defense, which was strengthened due to the skill, surpassed the attack power of the silver knight.

“You really came to hit me huh”

I thought that it was just a threat, but if they were really serious on attacking me, then I won’t be so kind either.

Though I have no intention to go all out, I have no obligation to hold back either.



The silver knight kept following me and came for another attack with his spear's handle. But, I won't obediently let myself to get thrashed. Since I had already confirmed the speed of the spear's handle, I seized it with one hand right before it hit me.

The silver knight tried to regain his spear from my hand with a surprised expression, but the spear isn't moving in the slightest. I put a bit of my power into my arm quickly. The body of the silver knight lifted into the air easily.

Though the knight is struggling to regain his spear with both of his hands, it won't come off from my hand. I knew the difference of our power with his first attack, in this case, his struggle is futile.

And then, when I raised him high enough in the air, I lightly swing him down back to the ground.

His armor made a gaudy sound, and a soft groan could be heard from inside his helmet.

"Kuh!"

The other silver knight who was waiting on the side came to attack me quickly with magic. The bullet of magic was hurled towards me, moreover, it's too slow. I faced the hurling magical power.

When the two energies clashed in the air, the one fired by the silver knight dissipated, my magic penetrated his magic and grazed his armor.

The silver knight stopped moving due to the surprise— In that instant, I moved closer to that silver knight, charged toward his chest and poked my finger on the gap of his helmet.

He leaked a scared "Ah... Uh..." voice from inside his helmet, and sat down on that place as if his knees had grown weak.

"Well then,"

I turned to the direction where Grael was standing.

"I wonder what kind of lesson you are trying to teach me..."

“Wha... What the hell are you...”

After turning around, when I advanced one step, Grael started stepping back.

“Your guards already attacked me but Grael-san is still in good shape, aren’t you? I’ll keep you company as much as you want”

When I advanced one step again, Grael retreated by another step.

A frightened expression floated on his face.

“S-STOP! DON’T COME! “

“Didn’t you say that you’re going to teach me some lesson? Or else, is it just all talk and you actually can’t do anything by yourself?”

“Y-You, How dare a person of lowly birth like you underestimate me—— Ah, no, that’s not it, STOP! Please stop! “

When I stopped my feet, he outstretched his hand in front of his face, and started pleading.

I took one deep breath and stopped my feet.

“If you can’t do it by yourself, you shouldn’t do it from the beginning. Please leave this place today. It’s not like I said that I didn’t hear your business, please come back another time.”

Grael showed an expression that was somewhere between relief and disgrace. While chewing on his lips, he headed towards the direction of the entrance while kicking the silver knight.

Good grief, finally returned huh. With this, I should have given him a good reason to give up on trying to teach me some lesson though.

It was at the moment when I felt relieved for the time being.

The door opened for the second time.

The one entering was the collector noble, Kohl Eunos.

“Oh, Grael-kun. What a coincidence. Moreover there’s Eiji-kun too... Hn? What did just happen? “

“You come at the right place, Kohl-dono! That adventurer is using violence and is impolite too. That guy is dangerous, please arrest him! “

...HUH?

This jerk, what the hell is he blabbering at this late hour.

Kohl looked at my direction. I denied it by quickly waving my hands.

“Well, it’s because they’re the one who attacked first, I just disabled them for self-protection. The one who is using violence and being impolite is Grael-san’s side.”

“Ah, That’s right. Kohl-san, you should know it better right? “

Phillipe also following for me. Grael’s side is denying us.

“Kohl-dono, the words of this kind of low birth isn’t worth to be heard. Please, give your verdict to them! “

Kohl is looking at both sides. Then he placed his hand on his well-ordered beard and showed a pensive look on his face. Moreover, though he was standing still for a while due to Grael who was insisting that his words were justified, he opened his mouth as if to interrupt Grael.

“I see, both sides are providing contradictory statements. If we want to punish the bad person and to determine which side is saying the truth, it seems we have no choice but to examine it thoroughly.”

“Something like that isn’t necessary, me and them, you should know better which side is right one isn’t it, Kohl-dono. Do you think I’ll be lying to you! “

“I don’t know the whole story, Grael-kun. At any rate, since I was not in this place, I don’t even know which side is saying the truth. In that case, we need a thorough investigation to understand the case, find the evidence which can’t be got rid of, the point is, for the bad to be formally condemned in the middle of crowd, we must know the core events surrounding the disturbance.”

After Kohl slowly spoke those dignified words, he peered into Grael's eyes. Maybe because Grael noticed that he's at disadvantages situation, he shakes his head while looking downward.

"...No, I can't let myself to bring that much trouble to Kohl-dono. Therefore, I'm fine if you just deal with the involved party. Excuse me! "

Grael disappeared from sight while chewing his lips in vexation. His retainer knights also left the store with tottering steps.

After Kohl saw them off, he walked towards the interior of the store while shrugging his shoulder. And then, after sitting on the chair on the side of working table, he started to speak.

"That was a disaster isn't it, Eiji-kun. For you to get involved with him. The one at fault might be him after all"

"Yeah, I'm glad that you gave us your trust. Is he also Kohl-san's acquaintance? "

"Of course, because they usually visit to do things like investigate the treasure in the custody of the temple or perform investigation of the Paienne labyrinth. It seems today is also the same kind of job. I already knew about his personality. That's why I was able to guess, to some extent, that the matter was caused by him. He's an annoying person."

While smiling wryly, Kohl looked at Phillipe.

"How about you, Phillipe-kun. Though it's a meeting after a long time for you too, how's your impression?"

"Same as ever, I had confirmed again. Thank God for stopping him"

When Phillipe was spitting his annoyance, Kohl laughed while holding his side. Phillipe continued his work while letting out a sigh.

"Yeah, that's it. You're right. Working in that kind of place definitely isn't suited for Phillipe-kun. Even I think that, the way of that place is going to "you can do as you please" "

"Uhm, are you an acquaintance? Moreover, Phillipe and Grael-san too..."

When I asked that question, Phillipe shifted his gaze at Kohl. Kohl nodding and starting to speak.

According to that, Phillipe was formerly a country affiliated magic tool maker and belonged to the government secret agency. Analysis of the treasure or production of its replica, things like creation of magic tools never seen before, being engaged in the cutting-edge magic tools skill were part of his tasks.

Moreover, they discovered his talent at the age of 15, which meant that the envy and expectation placed upon him was great.

But, eventually due to his superior skills, and the fact that he can't even make a magic tool as he liked, Grael couldn't tolerate it anymore. He wanted his own workshop to work the way he wanted. So it seems that he resigned from the government secret agency and became an independent in this place.

"At that time, it was said that it was a completely wasteful story, right Phillipe-kun?<sup>[1]</sup>"

"As for me, I think it's not a waste that he came to this place. Well, my head and arms will only be rotting in that place"

Kohl was smiling as his body jolted again. What a nice uncle-like smile.

But, I wonder what was his situation.

Certainly, as far as I saw his previous exchange with Grael, Phillipe was not the type of person that will get along with the place where influential people are free to do as they like.

Or might be because it'll be considerably hard to do his business. But, well, that part is being covered by the quality.

"Finally, Kohl-san, who was originally a rare item collector and who frequented the government secret agency, heard my story of resignation and he invited me to come to this place. He also came back to this city to govern it. This place has a labyrinth nearby, there are rare item collectors and adventurers too. Since that's the case, it was not a bad environment to work as a magic tool maker. Thus, I set up a workshop in this place."

While Phillipe was telling his story, his work inched closer to the final stage, and he

kept moving his hands to make the magic tool—



# Chapter 55

## Unexpected Drinking Companion?

“He~, so there’s such a connection between you two. That surprised me.”

Phillipe and Kohl unexpectedly were acquaintances already. Kohl laughed heartily as he heard my words.

“HAHAHA, even if it’s me, it just means that there’s an excellent magic tool maker I chose to save. Even today’s visit is to receive such judgement. Though I wish to revise it, it looks like it won’t be finished by tod—”

“No, there’s no need to do that”

Phillipe blew some air up on the beautiful bracelet with a wind tool, thereupon did a check on the minute details with a magnifying glass and nodded in satisfaction.

“It’s done. If you use it, you can nullify almost all of the nullifying spell’s effect\*. It’ll be useful when you’re against an opponent who possesses something like magic resistance.” *[TL\*: Counter for dispel]*

“OOH! He~, This is it huh. It’s a good one right, the feeling of the material, I like it.”

With pale yellow color with a tint of silver and smooth matte texture, the bracelet felt as if it was familiar with your arm but still gave a powerful feeling on wearing it. My parasite will be unstoppable with this and, I can use sorcery as much as I want. Definitely, a magic tool that suits me perfectly.

“Report how you feel when using it later.”

“Yeah, understood. Though you said it’s free, if I want to pay for it, just how much would the market price for it be.”

“You can pay according to your own convenience. I’m currently satisfied, I do not care about such trivial matters.”

Phillipe stood from his chair and started stretching his back. After filling his cup with water, he drank it at once with a contented face.

“Hou, that’s an amusing bracelet huh. Will you let me to see it for a while? “

As expected, he has sharp eyes. I started to explain about the bracelet to Kohl who shifted his attention to my arm.

I showed it to Kohl. After I heard just how much effort and dedication Phillipe had put into it, I wore the bracelet and returned to the inn.

My face unintentionally loosened when I looked at the fitting light yellow bracelet on my left arm. The design of ivy and leaf carved on it was so exquisite that just the appearance alone made me desire to use it. It seems that Phillipe is the type that fusses over the appearance too. Good then.

Nevertheless, I had suffered so much from the beginning of the development till I obtained it. I want to test it quickly to determine just how strong the effect is. It would have been better if the knights had come after its completion. I would have been able to test it, but the timing was bad.

But, I know where they were in this city.

If I looked at the high-class inn in the city or loiter around such places, it seems I’ll meet them there. I am in no rush but, I am looking forward to it.

The next day, I’m searching for the silver knights while purchasing daily necessities. Though, I did expect the fact that I would not find them at once.

I thought that the possibility of finding them will be reasonable since the shopping district is the gathering place for the people. The noble won’t come himself but, since the knight is underling-like, they’ll be taking care of the shopping by themselves.

But the problem is whether they’ll be wearing their armor at such time.

I finished my shopping but, I didn’t see those silver knights. That’s disappointing, it seems that I can’t see them right away. So, for the time being, I’ll go back and search for them after lunch. Thus, I entered the nearby dining room.

And then, when I am scouting for an open table...

He's right in front of me.

The man who wore the silver armor.

He's at the table in the corner of the diner, it seems he was eating while enjoying liquor. Though I already expected that they'll unfasten their helmet, they still wear the armor huh. I guess that is their uniform? Or is it for them to always be combat ready?

But, how can it be.

I am happy that he appeared just at the right moment, but it's still difficult to approach him. That matter just happened yesterday. He might still resent me. This is such a rare chance, not going would be too wasteful.

While I was hesitating, the silver knight moved his face and his eyes met with mine. Both of us were momentarily stunned. Even the other party seemed bewildered with my reaction. I decided to lower my head for the time being. Moreover, the other party also lowered his head along with me.

When I slightly approached him, the other party also stood from his chair. The atmosphere to exchange words was complete.

"Eh... Uhm, hello. Good morning."

"Ah, yeah. Thank you for yesterday."

Both sides terribly fumbled around with how to greet the other party. What's with this atmosphere.

"Ah, please suit yourself."

"Ah, yes. Thank you for telling me."

Since the silver knight offered the opposite seat, I gladly took it. I order the croque-monsieur style food to the passing waitress. And then, I decide to face the silver knight till the meal comes. This atmosphere made me want to go back.

~~~~~

“Iyaa, it’s really cruel you know, even the other day, I was summoned late at night——”

It became a development which is totally different from the one that I thought. When I started talking to him, he had just started to drink. When the alcohol entered plenty enough, the silver knight entered grumbling mode, moreover, I was reduced to become a mere machine who gave an appropriate answer.

“That’s quite troublesome, right”

“Yeah, that’s really troublesome, you know. In reality, that mind ignorant to the common sense is just, haaaaaa... Nevertheless, the previous incident is quite regretful, for us to suddenly rush in...”

“No, don’t mind it, I’m already okay with it. I’m sorry for throwing you too. Are you injured? “

“No, I’m okay. Baccuse my only redeeming feature is this sturdy body of mine ! “

The knight who took off his helmet was giving off an appearance that could be termed as a good and refreshing young man. His age isn’t that much different from mine probably. His face had turned red due to the liquor and spoke with a loud voice.

“No, I really apologize for that. GraeI-sama’s selfishness is to the point that even we are at a loss to determine what to do. Even so, disobeying him with our position is... I’m really sorry for that incident.”

“It’s nothing, please stop it since I really understand your position.”

When I urged the silver knight whose head hung low as if apologizing to raise his face, he raised his face with more vigor than I expected, and his knee hit the table and spilled the food.

Aa~h geez, this is how a daytime drunkard is.

“Though my family isn’t that much prosperous, I somehow managed to get into the government secret agency. I might even make my brothers proud if I leave some achievement, when I think of having a nice life as the noble of some rural land, I forced myself to endure it.”

“That’s quite a troublesome boss for you, right. Aren’t you busy lately? How long will you be staying in this place?”

“Recently, there’s been quite a lot of tasks. Besides moving to various places nearby with GraeL-sama, lately I have more devotion than before while investigating about treasures. Things like the way to pull out the power of the treasure, and the meeting along with the temple side going well, it seems there’s some kind of big movement surrounding all this. They say it has something to do with the Eye of Akasha. Of course, I, who’s a mere plus-like convoy person has no knowledge about it.”

The silver knight let out a self-mocking smile. On hearing these words, I recalled Kohl’s words.

『There’s a guilty feeling for troubling someone due to the momentary selfishness of a man. Which means that they’re the one who’s in control of power in government secret agency. So, there’s a worry in their post itself.』

They might somehow or another make their move. And addition, in this city.

I wonder what these mysterious things that they’re trying to do are, it’s pricking my curiosity.

I drank the cup with liquor inside while my wild delusion expanded non-stop. Though I do not drink on normal occasions, I’ll drink when I am encouraged a bit. By the way, the silver knight already drank around three times of my portion. For him to drink from noon, he must be quite stressed with the pressure from his job.

“BUHHAAA~! Iyaa, it feels great. I’m glad to have reached an understanding with Eiji-san! Yesterday’s enemy is today’s friend, right! “

“EH? Ah, of course it’s true. Come to think of it, if you came to this place for investigation, are you going to labyrinth?”

“Yeah, we’ve such a plan.”

“Please be careful, the monsters become much stronger for every layer, because there’s also the transfer trap, it’s better for you to gather information regarding this kind of trap to at least the bare minimum.”

“OOOo—、 Thank you very much for the advice—!”

His tension is really high. Even his character turned to be unusual.

“It’s okay, there won’t be any mistakes. I’ll be watchful in the same way as this armor. Even so, thank you for the remainder! “

And then, our conversation went on for a while after we finished with our lunch. And then when I leave my seat, I presented my hand.

“By all means, please treat me well from now on.”

As we did a handshake naturally—— I invoked my parasite skill. Though I sensed a repulsion for a moment, that feeling disappeared in a moment. And then, parasite, SUCCESS.

A golden thread of light connected my hand to the hand of the silver knight. Anti Dispel succeeded. Parasite info also operated to give me the information about the knight.

[Paladin • 28]

Paladin!

Truly sounds like an advance job, this seemingly could be a powerful one. I’ve gained a new class after a long time which looks like a strong one too, it seems that it was worthwhile to make the bracelet.

We left the store together as both of us were satisfied in different ways.

Though his step was tottering after we separated, since his defence power is high, he should be okay even if something happened to him, yeah.

~~~~~

[Paladin 0→2]

The next day, it appeared mid air when I was reading the loaned book in my room.



“It came right away”

The knight had definitely entered the labyrinth.

The government secret agency is saying something like “*dungeon is also their jurisdiction*“, the more they fought in this manner, the more it will give a conspicuous raise to my new class.

# Chapter 56

## Risa Haruna and Alie

[Paladin 10→12]

Hmmhmm~, it's growing splendidly.

Do your best silver knight.

I have been spending several days within the room of the inn while enjoying the new class' level ups. It was also raining heavily in these few days.

Nevertheless, this moment is a delightful one no matter how many times I experience it.

Knock, knock.

"N? "

During this relaxing early afternoon time, someone is knocking at the door of the room. That's rare, who could be the one that has come as my guest.

I raised from my bed, walked to the entrance and opened the door.

"It's been a while, Eiji-kun."

The one standing there was the golden-haired, blue-eyed vampire, Risa Haruna.

"If I can't get the things I need in Snori, I occasionally come out for shopping."

"Oh, so that was the reason. Certainly, or rather, items of different shops tend to be a little different, right? "

I sit on the bed, and request Risa Haruna to sit on the chair. Since no one ever came, there's nothing but one chair. I wonder if I should buy another one.

“Yeah. Metal products and edged tools aren’t sold over there [Snori]. After I came to this place, I thought of seeing your face too.”

“I’m honored for that.”

After saying such a joke-like answer, Risa Haruna smiled and shifted her line of sight to the window outside. Risa Haruna was using her plain village girl style for today too. The simple-colored flared skirt does match her very well. No wonder no one could even guess that she is a vampire.

...Come to think of it.

“Say Risa Haruna-san, even though you are a vampire, are you still fine without sucking blood?”

“Though intake of blood becomes a necessity for the preservation of my power, I don’t need it to preserve my life. Though I have not been sucking human blood after living amongst them, I’m still alive. Although, my strength is a mere shadow of what it was during the peak of my power”

“You could already beat monsters easily, so if you become even stronger than that...”

“Want to try it out, *with your blood?*”

“No thank you! Let me decline that offer, please!”

When I waved my hands in a hurry, Risa Haruna made an amused smile, and is now looking at the interior of the room.

“Nevertheless, this truly is a tasteless room, isn’t it. There isn’t even a single piece of decoration.”

“Well, it’s an inn’s room after all. By nature, it’s not a place for staying for a long time, isn’t it.”

“It would become good-looking if you just put up a flower as a decoration. Even a doll will look good in this place”

“No, the doll is a bit... Come to think of it, how did you know that I’m staying in this place? “

“I met your adventure acquaintance at the guild and he told me about this place. I told them that I wanted to thank you for completing the commission.”

I see. It might have been Wendy or George.

Knock, knock.

“Huh?”

The door is being knocked again.

The strange thing keeps happening again. I was wondering who it might be when, “Good day, Eiji-sama. Since I had a task in this area, and though I felt that I might be troubling you if I came suddenly, I decided to stop by.”

The one who appeared was Alie. Wearing a refreshing one piece, though her choice is different from Risa Haruna, it matches her very well.

“This voice, is it Alie?”

“Huh!? “

Alie was stunned by the unexpected female voice. When Risa Haruna appearing from my back, she was even more surprised.

“Risa Haruna-sama. Why are you in Eiji-sama’s room?”

“Uhm, I wonder why?”

*Why and how did it become like this?*, I can’t help but have that kind of feeling for a moment. But, Alie started to look at me and Risa Haruna alternatively with an earnest expression.

“Eh, why are worried about that?”

“Hahaha. Well, please enter the room without worry. I just dropped by to have a chat about the society while I had something to do in Laurel.” [Risaharuna]

“What’s that, so it was something like this, right. Then, please excuse me.”

Alie entered my room after being invited by Risa Haruna. I wonder why Risa Haruna’s taking control over the situation. Well, there’s nothing and it’s a good thing too.

Since Risa Haruna was sitting on the chair, I offered the bed to Alie.

I am also sitting on the bed, so I offered the place next to me to Alie. I feel sorry for it for a bit but, it can’t be helped since there is no other place to sit.

“The bed, is it?”

“Yeah, I feel bad for it but I have no other chair, sorry.”

“No problem! It’s definitely not bad at all. I also feel sorry and nervous for sitting on the place where Eiji-sama would sleep... Fu~, then excuse me.”

Alie lowered her waist slowly. Seemingly unable to calm herself even after sitting down, Alie’s gaze wandered throughout the interior of my room.

“This place is Eiji-sama’s room, isn’t it.....”

Then Alie, who was looking around in silence, nodded with an expressionless face without saying anything.

Won’t she speak anything at all? I thought that she would say something like her impression about the room but, even if it’s a place that you’re quite admiring, please stop with that couldn’t-be-read reaction!

“By the way, I wonder why you came to this place, Alie-kun? If you have a date after this, then I’ll excuse myself so that I won’t become a hindrance for both of you.”

“D-Date!? Something like that is...”

“If that’s the case, will you have a date with me after this, Eiji-kun?”

“EH!?” “EH!?”

In response to Risa Haruna's words, Alie and I blurted out at the same time. Risa Haruna 's saying that while smiling in seemingly good meaning.

"Since it's been a while, it's not so bad to seeing around for a bit isn't it. The tour guide was interesting person, isn't it"

"Ah, if that's the case. Let me have the honor to guide you."

"Me too! I'll also help you as your guide, Risa Haruna-sama. "

"Certainly, that's my intention."

Though Alie has just come, since she had no other business in my room, we left the room and went outdoors.

A lively atmosphere had enveloped the city after the rain that had always been pouring down stopped. We're touring the city to visit places like plazas, the clock tower, restaurants, stores, and then went towards the temple.

Sama as before, the white temple is releasing majestic aura. This makes the temple quite conspicuous in the middle of the city. It does not have that much value for me, though.

The personage that I never hear or see, not even know who it is, is being feared huh. After knowing the true nature, even if it's the God, the illusion starts vanishing.

But, even if the illusion has vanished, the beauty of the temple hasn't.

"The temple of Laurel is large and beautiful, isn't it. It should have been constructed in the period where the feudal lords were still believers and had tremendous faith, right"

Alie looked up at the pillar with the engravings. On the other hand, Risa Haruna was looking at the statue of the Goddess.

"They did a nice job for the statue of this Goddess. It seems alive."

"Certainly, it is a piece of wonderful craftsmanship. Even the finer details of the Goddess have been sculpted perfectly."



Alie also looked at the statue of the Goddess and nodded in agreement.

It is almost at the level of reproduction of the Goddess' real life figure. Because the skill[God Letter] is a combination of skills from two classes, it won't be strange even if the people who possessed it are few in number. If by some chance, the person who saw her is the one who carved this, that person might have left behind a picture.

"Yeah. It certainly is very realistic."

Risa Haruna nodded very earnestly.

It seems she does feel like that too.

At that time, a priest who was wearing a tall hat and a loose vestment, hurriedly enter into the temple as if in a hurry while the sun light reflected something in his bosom.

Naturally, there are Priests in the temple, they would provide a sermon to the one who comes inside, or maybe, there are many place in the temple which is off-limits except for authorized personnel. I heard that the height of their hat seemingly had something to do with the hierarchy of their positions.

I thought about that while my eyes chased after the running priest.

"I wonder how the interiors are. Maybe, it has a place for ascetic practices or has the office of the priest"

"Yes, typically. In addition, there's a treasure vault too."

"Treasure?"

"Ah. It was said by the person who came to collect that lance. Right, it seems it is under the custody of the temple of Laurel. I don't know if they're still keeping it since even if it's broken, a treasure is still a treasure."

"Certainly, the adventurers who coveted for that treasure, there must be many of them in every temple."

"It's very fascinating but, even though you're a noble, is Alie not interested in it?"

“Yes. On the contrary, even among the people of government secret agency or the temple, only a part of them can go into the vault. In addition, a justification is needed, and personal use is strictly prohibited.”

They’re giving that much importance, huh.

While looking at the interior of the temple, Risa Haruna, no, the three of us were imagining what kind of the treasure we would be able to see inside.

“Depending on how it is used, it could become dangerous. Moreover, quite a lot of them tend to escape human control. You witnessed it in person, right Eiji? That night, you...”

“Certainly, it sure was beyond human control.”

There’s an unbelievably valuable item in the place that is unexpectedly close to me. I am currently in such a place, and I wish to see it at least once, what they call as the treasure vault. The scene of watching treasure chests containing gold and silver spread everywhere on opening the door of the vault, it makes one yearn for it for sure.

“It does make you want to see what is inside.”

“I want to see it too.”

Thinking that my mind was interested and familiar with mysteries, I somehow nodded along with Alie who, for some reason, was thinking about the same thing as me.

Risa Haruna also took the opportunity to nod her head. This person tags along splendidly, doesn’t she...

# Chapter 57

## Mud

[Name] Eiji Choukai

[Class] Parasite 36 Mercenary 16 Mage 18 Swordman 16 Priest 23 Hunter 16  
Shaman 25 Fighter 15 Miner 20 Thief 21 Spirit User 20 Enchanter 22 Farmer 21  
Paladin 13

[Stamina] 256

[Attack] 244

[Defense] 271

[Magic] 251

[Magic Attack] 250

[Magic Defense] 282

[Agility] 231

[Skills] Shield Mastery Armor Mastery Regeneration Form and Nature Bestowal The Best Spear Blade Shield Magic Barrier Magical Power Ball Enhance Hit Enhance Sorcery Curse of Weakness Law of All Scene of Fire Farming Tools Mastery Indomitable Judgement (Earth) Nutrient Conversion Barrier Counter Spell Speed Boost Status Drain Sokusei Saibai\* Judgement (Plant)...

Recently, the amount of experience that I gained with parasite has increased. Paladin is also growing steadily, all these things makes one want to continue with this kind of lifestyle, right.

The adventurers who have been affected with parasite are growing. Though it's quite difficult to raise the level from the second half of Level 10, it gets raised without a hitch until that point.

Compared to the time before I went to Snori where I met Risa Haruna, I think I have grown too.

Since Risa Haruna had come to Laurel this time, we had gathered at the temple together and are currently touring the other places of the city after that event. [last event from prev. chapter].

Later, Risa Haruna, who had finished with her errand, decided to return to the village. After seeing her off on a coach, Alie and I were walking back to our respective residences.

At that time, someone was walking at a quick pace in front of us. It was a young man with neatly combed down hair, Grael Treize.

Grael suddenly stopped with those muddy shoes right before us, and he shook his head as if to move the hair that was covering his eyes.

“Regarding the previous matter, they were just small fries. Don’t get so cocky, adventurer.”

That’s too absurd.

As expected, he’s confused isn’t he. As for what I feel... Maybe because he loses his cool and provokes me whenever we meet each other, he could be considered to be a peculiar one. But, those were some cruel words regarding that silver knight.

Grael greeted toward Alie without even waiting for my answer.

“Yo, Alie. Are you going with this person again? Your dignity is falling you know, and for the sake of your house too, my advice is, stop doing these careless acts.”

The first thing he says after opening his mouth is, THAT.

Thought I thought that he might have understood his lesson from the previous workshop incident, that did not happen.

Though he had seen my power from the front seat during that time, it seems he had forgotten about it.

Yareyare.

“Thank you for your words but I won’t accept it, Grael-sama. I will also think about myself clearly.”

“Fu, strong willed as ever. For you to say these words to me... Well, I think it’s only natural if you don’t understand anything. But, you’ll know immediately. My power. You can think of flattering me right now rather than flattering me later you know.”

While saying that, Grael stretched his hand toward Alie’s black and glossy hair. But Alie nonchalantly twisted her body while controlling and softly said, “I won’t flatter you even later”.

That was a superb manoeuvre.

Grael pretended to be calm on the surface while his hand dangled a bit awkwardly on the air, and then laughed lightly.

After breathing roughly as if he wanted to erase that kind of atmosphere, he said, “When you act like that, it makes me want to force you with all my power you know. Fufu, sooner or later you’ll know my power right away without even saying it. I’m looking forward to that time.”

Saying so, he left with a quick pace.

Alie and I were left alone, looking at each other blankly.

“Though I was planning to scold him a bit with the previous quarreling event, it seems I was too naive, wasn’t I. For him to be such a *sour grapes*.”

“Because humans won’t change their attitude that easily, right... But Eiji-sama, please don’t hold back even if he is just a *sour grapes*.”

“What do you mean, Alie?”

“If he has the power of a treasure, don’t make light of him. Ha has a good amount of knowledge in that area as well. Naturally for the story, no matter what, even if he’s a noble, he won’t gain a permit to use it for a reason as silly as wanting to teach a lesson to the one who made him a bit annoyed, but...”

That’s only natural, they won’t pamper him.

That's why I think that Grael is just talking big. No matter what the circumstance is, he won't take such risks just because he's angry.

After walking for a while, Alie and I separated our ways and headed toward our respective lodgings.

I returned to the inn doing something that I do frequently in these few days but, when I'm taking a look at the revived field like the other days, I was met with an unusual phenomenon.

"Eh—What's wrong with that"

"I'm sorry... Eiji-san, though you had already taken so much trouble, it became so absurd."

The field was splendidly devastated.

The crops are hard to raise in that place, the field can be prepared again but, the crops have been snapped, the roots have been dug out, it's in cruel state.

Marie tidied that place with a listless action as if she wanted to restore the crops.

"What just happened, Marie-chan?"

"I don't know. It was already like this when I saw it. It seems it was devastated by someone but, who was the person who did such cruel thing... Though it was raised again after such hard work by Eiji-san."

Marie feebly hung her head.

But, her hand kept on working at a fixed rhythm. It was as if she wanted to vent her sadness. How can someone do such cruel things to the crops that I had painstakingly raised.

Even if it is not my main occupation, it really is heartbreaking.

Nevertheless, who the hell did such crue—Don't tell me!

In that moment, the boots that had mud plastered on them floated into my head along with Grael who was showing an unnatural grin to me.

Why did that man have mud on his boots though there was no mud on the place he was walking upon?

“—That jerk!”

I started running.

I returned quickly to the place where we encountered each other sometime ago and searched in the vicinity while questioning the people walking there.

Though a noble isn't that rare, they will still stand out, soon I found what I was looking for.

Stretching out my hand, I seized Grael's shoulders from behind while he was walking at the corner of the city.

“Oi! “

“Wha... It's you huh, what're you going to do, why're you seizing my shoulder?”

“Say to me, you're the one who devastated the field of someone's house, right? That girl was doing her best to plant it, say it, WHAT IS YOUR INTENTION!”

After hearing my question, Grael let out a disgusting smile while showing his teeth.

“Well, what're you talking about? I don't know anything about it.”

“Don't play dumb, then explain what is the mud that is plastered on your boots, in this kind of situation it won't get plastered on your boots just by walking within the town.”

Grael was looking at his feet and nodded slightly.

But his smile didn't vanish.

“I see, it certainly is muddy. But, this mud is plastered from before that. Sometimes, I even forget to check my dress you know, how rude of you. Fufu.”

“What...!”

“You have no proof right! Something like someone walking with muddy boots is as much as you can look for in the city! Those guys might be the one you would call as the true culprit! “

“...GUH”

It's certainly a fair reason.

Though no one but this guy would have done that, the evidence is just too weak.

Grael stared at me with a calm and composed face.

I have no choice but to withdraw the power from my hand that was seizing his shoulder.

Grael brushed my hand as he glared at me while correcting his clothes and mocked, “Fuh, this is why those of low birth are so distasteful, they can't even understand such a simple reason. Well, no matter who did it, if the people of your surrounding or you feel unpleasant, there's still the manner of speaking to be considered. The important field that you took care of has been devastated, the stalk was snapped, the root was dug out, hahaha. Rather than falsely accusing me, how about you restore it quickly? “

“...Aren't you talking too detailed as if you saw it yourself?”

“That's just your imagination, imagination. Even if you are 99% sure that I am the one who did it, you still have no evidence right? At last, you've no just reason to make a move on me. Though you think that I'm the one who did that, you can do nothing but see without being able to do anything. It is good right, it feels good, that vexing eyes. Oops, of course, I'm not guilty of doing anything after all.”

No doubt about it, he's the culprit.

My guess was right on target. But then, since I had no evidence, he became pleased for seeing me with a vexed face while being unable to make a move on him.

Maybe that's why he was wandering aimlessly on a place that could be easily found.



Grael raised an unpleasant laughter, and bumped onto my shoulder as he walked away with a satisfied expression.

—As expected, I really can't overlook him.

Though I can deal with him if it's just me, for him to cause trouble to the inn where I'm staying in, I won't be able to face the inn oyaji and Marie if I just let him off.

Moreover, I'm sick with him for doing all these things.

On the back of Grael who was walking away, a golden line stretched from my hand toward him.

I attached parasite on him.

"Fu... Fufu, you just stepped over your limit. Then I won't hold back too."

I invoked the parasite vision skill.

After this, Grael's action would be monitored for 24 hours.

Irrespective of whether it's bedroom, toilet, or at work. And then, I'll expose your secret that can't be shown to others.

Knocking the opponent by his feet without leaving any evidence is also possible for the current me.

But, even if I do that, the pain would be just for a moment.

But, if it's about Grael, I won't even leave him with anything. I'll expose it under bright light, and get it etched into everyone's memory forever.

For that guy, doing something like damaging his vanity was even more painful than damaging his body. That's why I'll smash him in that place.

The crime of devastating my place of well-being is very heavy.

# Chapter 58

## Eye of Akasha

Grael is currently sitting on his desk while reading a document.

It was about the inspection of magic tools.

He was currently meeting with the priest in the temple.

Though I'm monitoring Grael with the parasite vision, well, his actions are just normal.

There's nothing particularly strange beyond the range of that I can imagine from the job of government secret agency.

Currently he's spending a normal daily life, even during his private time.

But, with that kind of a personality, I think he'll do something sooner or later. Therefore, I kept monitoring him patiently.

Now, the aforementioned Grael is still in the temple.

This is not a particularly strange action.

They've living quarters for someone like Grael in the temple, that place later became his bedroom. Grael often stays in that place.

Grael pulled open the desk in that place.

And then, while looking at the surroundings, he pulled out some documents quickly, and took a look at the surroundings again.

After doing that, he removed the bottom plank of the drawer.

It's a double bottomed one.

And then, from its bottom, a thin plate with a certain texture and having characters

written over it appeared.

When Grael took that out, he put it in his space bag and returned the drawer to its original location again.

Not always taking it out with him, maybe he was worried that it might be lost in his space bag. In that case, it must be a very important item.

And yet, it is still something that he doesn't want others to see.

Grael left the room. Thereupon, a priest was waiting on that place.

I had seen that priest when I came to the temple before, his figure that was running away in hurry had left a deep impression.

They talked about something and then started to walk.

Both of them seemed nonchalant but, they are paying careful attention to their surroundings.

—This is, could it be that this is what I thought, no, this might be beyond that, I might be using this material as a source of Grael's fall.

On noticing that point, I became more fired up and continued the observation.

Grael and co. kept walking on the corridor of the temple, and then continued walking along the stairway.

There are no windows, they continued advancing into the passage with only the light from the magic tools, and then a door with a seal affixed on it by means of demon chemical element and key appeared.

The priest took out a talisman with some pattern drawn upon it and a golden key, and then opened the door.

The heavy sound of the door sliding to the side to open the room is resounding.

"UOOO..."

I unintentionally muttered those words while peeping with parasite vision.

The thing that is inside the opened door is a vast expanse of tools.

There were even tools that are clad with aura, and the sensation that was transmitted even across the display was something similar to Blood Licorice, a treasure that I had seen in Snori.

This place should be the treasure warehouse.

The rumored place where the treasures are stored.

Surely, to use this place, there's the so called procedure and a reason is necessary even for a noble and priest but... Judging from the fact that they were showing an extreme amount of attention to the surroundings till arriving at this place, I noticed that it seemingly was not so.

Isn't this one of those materials [for blackmailing Grael]?

The two of them— Grael and the priest keep walking carefully inside the treasure room.

It seems that both of them are nervous and is not from the fear of being found. It is a frightened appearance as if they're walking inside a vault filled with explosives.

And then, the two of them arrived at the innermost part of the vault.

On that place, I could see a palm sized cube placed which was made of mysterious materials on the slightly shining altar.

After Grael took it, the priest opened his mouth.

"We finally got our hands at it according to the plan right?"

E?

This voice is?

"Yeah. It's thanks to you, Totowai. As soon as I climb up, I'll recommend you to the important position in the north and back it up for sure."

“Thank you very much. Fufu, I’m looking forward for it you know.”

There’s no doubt about it, I have heard this voice.

Though parasite vision sent nothing but a reflection.

The skill might have grown.

Or maybe, it’s the effect of the treasure in Grael’s hand—.

“Ah. It took some time but, as I thought, god is watching over me. He’s watching my great effort right. Don’t you think that I am lucky because of the fact that I was able to discover how to use the true ability of this Eye of Akasha in a grimoire?”

“Yeah, that’s true indeed. The exploration of the aforementioned tower is advancing smoothly thanks to this right. The price is great though.”

When the priest called Totowai said that, Grael furrowed his eyebrows and clicked his tongue a little.

“Geez, so annoying. I’m sick with the greed of those so called adventurers. But well, it’s a trivial price compared to the treasures that we will get after this.”

“Yeah, that is so true. Grael-sama, since we’re taking quite a great risk whether it’s for the exact timing to enter without being found, or borrowing the key of this place without being found, it’s better if you keep that in mind—.”

“Yeah, I understand. You certainly have done your job. Don’t worry about that since I possess more than what is necessary... Well then, let’s start it. You’ll go this way.”

“Yes, I understand. Since I’ll become the suspect. In addition, I must act as if I’m not aware of the situation till I come back right.”

For some reason there’s a disturbing talk.

The Eye of Akasha— it certainly was the model for the guild card, it seems that it is a strange treasure which records everything, and seemingly could be used for your own desire.

I kept monitoring them and then, Grael soon left the temple and the priest left alone.

In short, it seems that Graael, using the so called grimoire, has come to Laurel for the sake of using the Eye of Akasha for his personal gain.

Though I was thinking that I was doing unnecessary harassment, I must now take advantage of this opportunity.

Now I can clearly show the evidence of his wrongdoing if I ask for the examination of his property and the investigation of the treasure vault.

He might receive some sort of punishment and lost his standing, I suppose.

Even if something like that happens, you reap what you sow and there was no need to pity him.

Yosh, let's do it then.

I left the inn, and went toward Kohl mansion.

The gatekeeper remembered me, and even the talk with Kohl went smoothly.

He had misunderstood that I might have brought a rare item but, I have no need to correct him too.

I met with Kohl and conveyed about the information at my possession.

As for how I knew about it, I skipped the details and passed it as if I was using a certain skill and successfully deceived him.

He didn't suspect my information.

Since the things mentioned were too concrete for something said by a mere adventurer, it might have become a greater reason for him believing it.

Moreover, Kohl also had slight feeling about it, it seems he got information that there was some abnormal movement in one part of the temple.

That's why when I came with the details and name of the involved person, the need for conveying things like my secret disappeared. After saying that, I immediately moved and mentioned that I had to stop him.

I left the temple side to Kohl and headed toward Grael.

Anytime, I'll know his position right away with parasite vision, so it's suitable for me.

"What the hell is he going to do at that kind of place?"

Having left the temple, Grael is heading to the eastern forest in the outskirts.

He isn't bringing his attendant.

Grael is going deep into the forest.

He might be planning to use that 『Eye of Akasha』 but, to do what?

Well, whatever. I'll know when I see him.

Just see, when I catch up with you, I can arrest you red-handed.

And then, make you apologize to us.

"—What is that"

It was at that time.

I gasped at the image that appeared while I was heading toward where Grael was present.

In that place, the video progressed to an unexpected situation.

Grael stopped deep in the forest and took out the cubical Eye of Akasha along with paper-like material containing the characters that he called grimoire.

And then, when he covered the Eye of Akasha with grimoire, the characters that were written, which might be from an ancient era, suddenly transcribed on the cube. The cube, which was black in color, started to shine brightly as if it was bathing in the light.

"Is that something like a spell to activate? It's not only used to record, there's also another function—"

Suddenly, something like a white hole appeared in the space behind the cube.

And then, I saw it spitting out swords, spears, bow and arrow, and gold coins.

“I did it—Hahaha! I did it! I’ll get everything with this! Power!Money!Kukukuku, everything is as planned! “

Grael’s laugh resounded as he gazed intently at the hole in the air.

Eye of Akasha— I have heard about its recording function but, it seems it’s not that simple.

Guessing from what I see and know, using the words from the grimoire, I think that its true ability might be beyond human comprehension and what is already known about it.

Its true power might be to create something from nothing.

The Eye of Akasha continue to summon desires as reality.



# Chapter 59

## Invasion

The treasure 『Eye of Akasha』 .

Its true power is something related to summoning, though I have not deciphered as to how they are being created into reality.

Though I'm more fascinated by the power of the treasure than catching Grael for a short while due to it being more powerful than what I had expected, the situation started changing drastically.

The Eye of Akasha suddenly shined brightly, and Grael threw the cube-shaped treasure away as if static electricity coursed through his body.

“AH, GUH WHAT THE!?”

The cube shined brightly and then faded to a hole in the air.

The howling of a demon was heard at the same time.

And then, an imp appeared from the hole.

“Kuh”

The Imp raised a roaring sound and attacked Grael with its magic.

Grael evaded that attack while unsheathing his shortsword for a counterattack and launched an attack on the Imp to defeat it.

It seems that he can somehow handle it to this degree, but unfortunately, what comes after this...

“What does this mean!? Why is there a monster!? How did I reproduce this kind of thing— Don't tell me”

A rampage.

It's the same case as with the demon lance from before—— No, it's a little different. I can't feel its transformation into a demon. To put it simply, it seems that it was impossible to control this kind of monstrous power.

During the time Grael and I were astonished by the sudden change in situation, even more monsters were being summoned.

This time, an ogre and a greater imp appeared one after another.

Grael's line of sight started shaking as if he was bewildered.

He is staring alternately at the cube and the monster.

It seems these two opponent are too hard for him, he seems to be thinking whether to fight against the monsters or to retrieve it, but that thought disappeared the very next moment.

A cocytus wolf appeared from the hole.

It was a monster that was one rank higher than the ogre.

When Grael saw that, he started to escape immediately.

I also escaped at the same time.

Somehow, things have started to turn toward a horrible direction but.

The summoned monsters are showing a painful expression toward Grael for some reason.

If I had not known about this, I would not care about it and feel relaxed. Since it has already become like this, in addition to arresting Grael, I must do something about the Eye of Akasha too.

Ha~, as I thought, nothing good comes out from something like peeping!

I arrived at the entrance of the forest while complaining in my mind like that.

Grael left the forest at the same time—— But, the cocytus wolf approached him from behind.

An icicle was shot from the cocytus wolf's mouth.

Grael received that attack on his leg and fell down.

When he turned his head, his face was wrapped with fear.

“S-STOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOP”

“GET DOWN, GRAEL”

At the moment the cocytus wolf bared its fang and leapt toward him, the magical power bullet I fired directly hit its flank.

I moved toward Grael's position and dealt the finishing blow to the staggering cocytus wolf by chopping its neck with my sword. Grael's eyes widened to the extent that it would pop out.

“Y-YOU——”

“What is happening, Grael.”

“Why are you in this kind of place...”

“I was tailing you since you had such a weird expression. I even know that you brought the Eye of Akasha. Answer me quickly, WHY ARE THE MONSTERS OVERFLOWING”

Grael shut his mouth.

But, the other monsters that had fallen behind, the ogre and the greater imp, reappeared.

“If you're not answering, I'll go and check it out myself. Good bye.”

Thereupon, I entered the forest while ignoring the shouting Grael.

“WAIT WAIT A MINUTE If I go by foot, I’LL DIE IF I AM ATTACKED BY THOSE MONSTERS I’LL DIE “

“The state of Eye of Akasha is more important than the circumstances of someone like you. There’s no meaning in saving you if you’re not even willing to talk at all, right?”

“O-OKAY. I’LL TELL YOU I’LL TELL YOU HI~, FASTER “

Grael pleaded with a miserable squeaking voice, just where did his normal composure go to.

Despite the fact that I wanted to sigh at his miserable appearance, I defeated the ogre and greater imp from a long distance with magic in an instant.

With the sword in my hand, I ordered Grael, “Well, make it short”

Grael started speaking about the matter regarding the true power of the Eye of Akasha.

Despite generally being known as a treasure that records everything about this world, that was nothing but only half of its real power.

The other half of its power was the ability to reproduce those records.

This reproduction wasn’t in terms of information or image.

It was to recreate the actual existence of the records in this world for the second time.

It’ll record everything, and then it’ll reproduce those records.

In short, it possesses a terrible power which could recreate anything and everything.

As for the thing called grimoire, he told that it was a tool used to release the second half of its full power.

It seems that the ancient words written on the grimoire released Eye of Akasha’s true power.

When Grael was doing his professional duties in the government secret agency, he had got his hands on the grimoire, and he decided to use the Eye of Akasha to satiate his own selfish desires.

Grael had tried to create money and weapons by using this.

Apart from that, he had also planned to create everything he needed. And then, he had planned to climb to the summit of the society of nobles with that power.

That plan was running smoothly at first.

But, the Eye of Akasha that had regained its true power was not something that could be controlled by Grael. It is more and more getting out of control and is creating more monsters.

Since the thing it needs is strongly remembered records of this region, and it also holds the energy of a powerful demon of primitive times, it might be the reason why it is spawning monsters rather than something else.

“Things will take a turn for the worse if we don’t stop it. Any possible methods to stop it “

Grael shook his head with an exhausted expression.

If it is done with an unknown technique, did you think that everything will go as you wish? I really want to scold him to think about what he did, even if it is a failure.

Well, I won’t be insisting on it since I don’t think that even I can control the risk involved just by saying it to someone.

“Anyway, we can’t leave it rampaging just like that.”

If you don’t know the method to stop it, I’ll forcibly stop it even if it means to end up destroying it.

While thinking of it as I looked toward the forest, another monster came out from the forest.

I couldn’t see the summoning at the other end with my own eyes via parasite vision.

A cocytus wolf appeared again but, if it faces the current me, it’ll be defeated very easily.

I entered the forest and I was about to land a light attack on it— But, my leg stopped.

From a point in the northern part of the forest, an ogre came out while stomping its feet on the ground.

My current location is a plain with some small hills between the forest and the town. If the monsters cross this place, reach the city and make contact with ordinary people, the damage will be very serious. Hence, I cannot leave it alone.

I rushed towards the ogre and destroyed it. Now for sure—— When I just started to think like this – this time, a group of imps, led by a greater imp in the front, left the forest from the place where I was previously while raising a laugh that can be heard here.

Naturally, I can't leave those guys to their own devices.

The Eye of Akasha was moving automatically after having separated from Grael. Considering the fact that if I start searching for it and leave this place, the monsters coming out will cause damage faster than what it is now.

I sprinted toward the imps at full speed, and then after beating those imps—— now an enormous amount of monsters made their appearance, spanning a wide expanse of area starting from north to south.

“Wait a minute——”

The monsters that are coming out from below[south] is an imp, from above[north] is a lesser demon, whose appearance was known from the picture book, and a cocytus wolf —— it is a powerful monster which resides inside third floor of Paienne labyrinth and deeper—— And, *it is* a considerably powerful monster.

If it is the current me, it's not so hard to beat it—— But, I'm nothing more than just one person.

No matter how powerful I am, I can do nothing but protect only one place at a time.

I couldn't protect everything at the same time if those monsters attack a wider area at the same time.

Even if I vanquish them quickly and sprint to a different direction, those monsters

keep coming one after another. In addition, once I move, those monsters will receive a stimulus and might start an all-out attack at once and I will not be in time. I can obviously imagine that the monsters will start appearing from all the locations that I can see right now.

“Summoned beast... It’s not good either.”

It might win if it’s an ogre class but, it does not possess power to deal with this kind of crowd by itself.

—If I must turn the situation, what should I do?

While I’m thinking for a feasible solution, the monsters continue to invade the city.

Finally, they have started to advance across the plain, heading toward the city.

# Chapter 60

## I Raised The Level of Parasite But, Maybe I Raised it Too Much

The monsters that left the forest started to invade all over the place at the same time.

Feeling that I can't hold them back anymore, I prepared my sword.

"AAH S\*\*T, I guess I have no choice but to somehow kill one of them at least! I'll just think something about it while slaying them——"

I decided and I changed my direction and headed toward the north area. It was at this moment—

A war cry rang into my ears.

And then, the scenery that appeared in front of my eyes is the scenery of a man and a woman releasing several magic arrows from the canes in their hands respectively, followed by the scene of the arrows piercing through the bodies of the demon beasts.

Following that, I heard screams of death and agony coming from the south.

When I turned my face, I witness the fact that several monsters, starting from the Ogre, have been defeated.

In front of those monsters are those with their swords and axes.

"It seems we have somehow arrived in time."

And then, I heard a familiar voice coming from behind.

When I turned around——

"Kohl-san Moreover, Alie, Veil, and several others too——"



The other adventurers have come too.

Most of them are faces that I see regularly in the adventurer's guild.

There are also people whom I remember parasitizing.

Kohl started to speak, "When I went to the temple after hearing your story, it was as you said. And then, when I cross examined the priest, he mentioned about the danger. It seems he was aware of the danger. Though he did say that it might be okay, but when I thought about the worst case scenario, I went toward the adventurer's guild and assembled the people. I also received a report from someone scouting the situation and he said that he saw you fighting these monsters. So, I deployed the gathered personnel over a wide expanse of area."

"Right, it seems like that. Haha, you saved me there."

I started to feel relieved at the unexpected reinforcements but I was taken aback immediately.

There were even strong monsters like the lesser demon and the cocytus wolf amongst the monsters that had been summoned. A crowd of ogres and big spiders aren't so easy to deal either.

As far as I know, the likes of adventurer who could fight at those level of opponents are almost none. Most might be able to do it if they fought an ogre or a big spider one-on-one.

Even holding them back would most likely cause a serious wound.

"It'll be bad if you didn't defend yourself properly you know, the monsters being summoned are quite powerful, there's even monsters from the third floor of the labyrinth amongst them——"

"We'll be fine, Eiji-san"

The one who said that to me while stabbing a monster simultaneously was the one who had met me when I had reported the commission in Snori village, the robed adventurer who had raised his level by delivering the finishing blow to the monster in the event before.

“The current us have become quite powerful. We won’t lose to those powerful monsters that you mentioned.”

“Certainly, I think that you raised your level properly during that time but, as expected several cocytus wolf class monsters can cause complete annihilation you know.”

Though I was proposing to concentrate our war potential, this adventurer shook his head.

“We’ll be okay you know, after all, we have been trained by Eiji-san. You also guided the other people too. After all, raising the level of your guild is also important. I, who was trained by Eiji-san, continued to temper myself. I did something similar to Eiji-san. I co-operated with someone who is similar to the me from before and then trained that person too. They’re becoming stronger too. And then, I trained along with them too”

In short, are you saying that everyone beside myself have been raising the parasitism level by themselves.

Veil, taking over what he said, continued answering, “That’s right. Even the person who had no direct connection with Eiji became stronger thanks to the fact that they were trained by the ones who had direct contact with Eiji. As a result, they can beat stronger monsters than what they could beat until now, they could also perform highly difficult commissions, and they could even get good tools and equipment. As a result, most of them in Laurel’s adventurer’s guild ended up becoming even stronger. That’s why, if it’s the current us, we’ve plenty enough strength to beat those monsters over there.”

**\*\*\*Third person POV\*\*\***

Arrows of magician pierced the crowd of big spiders and ogres that were coming to attack.

It contained enough power to pierce the tough body of big spider and stop its movement.

A warrior took advantage of the big spider by using that gap and then severed its legs with his axe.

There's someone who stopped the attack of an ogre with his shield.

Amongst them were the people who once did a commission with Eiji. That time, they were ones who couldn't move their hands or legs against a high-level monster.

But now, they fought against it efficiently. Moreover, they gained an upper hand against them.

In another direction, the adventurers were battling cocytus wolf.

There were two cocytus wolves, keeping them company at the same time while disposing another magical beast with this kind of strength in their surroundings, they steadily wounded the cocytus wolves.

"What does it mean to be able to fight in cooperation against such monsters."

The silver knights also took out their weapons and headed toward the battle.

And then, he raised an astonished voice.

"Fufun, are you surprised It's because we have been trained"

"Trained"

Calling out to him was adventurer Mimi.

Mimi dodged the claws of the cocytus wolf with a movement that was faster than her reply and kept accumulating the damage by aiming at their weak points with her knife.

And then, she opened the distance again.

"Within the adventurer guilds which I know, there wasn't a place where everyone's skill was this high. Even if there was a prominent person who stood out, the overall level was never this high."

"It's because of Eiji-san's training"

"Huh, Eiji-san Is it that person "

"Ah, so you know him. That's right, it started with Eiji reaching out his hands to

everyone. As a result, it has reached the point where everyone can fight against monsters of this level “

Mimi delivered even more damage, and George swung his weapon at it when its movement dulled. When Mimi's set up an explosion of fire using magic tools of her own, the cocytus wolf raised an agonizing scream and then fell to the ground.

To the scene that was happening before him, the silver knight did nothing but watch silently with a surprised expression.

**\*\*\*First person POV\*\*\***

Borrowing the view of the adventurers who were connected with me with parasite vision, I grasped the flow of battle to some extent.

The reality is that everyone in Laurel's adventurer guild can go against powerful monsters.

It is quite a surprise. Since I had fought together with them, I was wondering whether they could even fight against these monsters. Even after I had trained them, they would have only been able to fight against a single monster of this level.

It seems those guys didn't just stop with that result. After receiving stimulus from the event that time, they had grown by their own and had reached the point where they could train another person. Everyone was growing beyond my expectations.

I didn't know that their levels had been raised this much.

Especially when I was raising them not because I was thinking about the adventurer's guild, rather I had raised their levels by parasitizing them just for the sake of raising the level of parasite efficiently.

—As a result, it seems that it was raised too much.

But, that reason is a trivial thing now.

What does not change is the fact that they had become stronger.

Nevertheless, the current reality is the most important.

Just as I had predicted, not just from north and south, the monsters starting pouring out from the front too.

I turned around and said this to the adventurers who were in this place: “Understood. I’ll leave this place to everyone, please guard this place and never let those monsters reach the city.”

“YES”

“OOH”

The adventurers raised their war cry as they charged toward the approaching monsters.

“I’ll do something about the culprit of this outbreak!”

# Chapter 61

## Eiji Choukai

I leave the other problems to them and I charge into the forest.

It was the forest east to Laurel which I had come to so many times in the past.

Until the time I was looking with parasite vision that I planted on Grael, the Eye of Akasha was heading toward this place. Though it might no longer be in this place, I should start from this place.

I advanced while defeating the monsters that appeared on the way.

As it was only a waste of time, I ignored them. Those truly reliable adventurers are the ones who'll do it for me, I'll leave it to them.

“There it is. It is either weapons or money”

I finally arrived at the place where Grael used the Eye of Akasha.

There are so many things that are scattered in this place even now.

Well then, after this is the real battle.

I'm fumbling around looking for the Eye of Akasha by freely using every skill in my repertoire such as Judgement(earth), voice of spirit, and hawk eyes.

A while after I sharpened my senses and concentration—I found it.

I noticed some faint traces on the plant, ground, and magic particles from which I could guess the general direction of the Eye of Akasha.

I started advancing toward that direction.

The traces became even denser the closer I am to that place, moreover I'm advancing toward the correct direction even if I must adjust my direction once in a while.

“...Found it”

In the midst of trees, I saw a hole opened in the air and a shining cube.

I don't know something like the method to stop it, that's why I'll launch one attack with the intention to shatter it.

With that plan in my mind, I quickened my pace.

That time, the hole started to shine.

It seems that the Eye of Akasha in there had noticed that I'm quickly approaching it.

The thing that appeared, accompanied by a powerful roar right after that is the manticore.

Moreover— Two in row.

When the two manticores faced me, they have those cruel smiles on their faces which I remembered.

Don't tell me that I must fight those two simultaneously in this place. But, I've become even stronger than those days too. Wrong, I am still growing.

I shortened the gap between us while strengthening all of my abilities by using all kind of enchant skills, and then, I lowered the abilities of my opponent with sorcery the moment I approached them close enough.

At the same time, the two manticores started their aria at the same time.

Three consecutive magic bullets were released.

I quickly expanded my magic power shield.

The paladin shield mastery was effective even with this shield, I could guarantee that my defense power increased by more than 1.2 times(120%).

The strengthened magic shield could perfectly stop the magical bullets.

I did not stop my movements while expanding my shield, I kept getting even closer to

the manticores.

I, who approached them with all my power, unsheathed my sword calmly and wield it by my side.

The manticores tried to defend themselves with their scorpion tails—— But, the drawn sword swung by me severed it right into two.

My lips unintentionally loosened.

Haven't I become quite strong.

I needed to muster every bit of my strength to stop it before, but now, I can sever its hard and strong tail with just one hand.

"Next one is your neck!"

I quickly severed its neck to deal with the other manticore.

The sneering expression vanished from the face of the remaining manticore and turned into a shock.

Before that shock vanished, I converged my magical power and fired a magic power bullet to the manticore. That attack came diagonally below the head, it hit the manticore's neck, and killed it.

The two manticores faded away as particles of light. Different from normal monsters, maybe because they were monsters summoned from the record, they vanished without leaving any trace of their existence.

"Fuu, it's finished huh. To be able to deal with opponent like these guys, haven't I, Eiji Choukai, raised my level to the point that I won't be defeated at all"

This is also the result of parasitizing and parasitizing... It's not the time for me to be soaked in the sentiment of my growth.

I must chase the Eye of Akasha which seemed to be running away farther—— the moment I thought of that, it cast a bright light, incomparable to before. Similar light



overflowed from the hole, and then what came out from inside is a monster that I never seen until now—— a bi-ped dragon appeared from it.

That guy, whose appearance resembled that of a Tyrannosaurus-Rex, swallowed the Eye of Akasha. No, did it really swallow it? The treasure is going that far to protect itself.

The moss-colored dragon shifted its yellow-colored eyes toward me. It possesses sharp claws in its arms which look even sharper than a sword. Its thick legs stood tall and strong on top of the ground. It keeps glaring at me while putting power into its tough-looking limbs. I take a deep breath and then fixed my stance with my sword.

Yeah, this is a tough one.

However, there isn't enough time to fight it carefully.

The more time I spend, the more monsters will be spawned. Apart from this hole, it may be summoning monsters from other places too. Though the people who are fighting outside the forest have grown-up, they don't possess infinite stamina to survive a prolonged invasion.

That's why, I'll end it with one attack.

But my opponent is also doing the same thing, we are betting everything in this one attack.

The dragon and I, both of our eyes meet and, both of us raised a scream.

When the atmosphere, which keep intensifying, finally exceeded its limit, the dragon fired a breath of lightning. [TL : THAT'S CHEATING!!!]

I reacted immediately by ordering the earth to erect a wall with spirit magic and created a earth protection. It dispersed the sparks from the purple lightning. [ ED: What! A lightning arrester? ]

I did it, and when the breath attack ceased, I plunged with both my hands gripping my sword.

The dragon raised its sharp claws to the sky to use it to tear my limbs.

Looking at its trajectory at the last moment, I twisted my body with minimum movement so that I won't be killed by its power while at the same time delivering a blow by incorporating all of my power into it.

The claws and the sword intersected.

Its claws grazed my flank and easily tore away my clothes. But, it was only that much. Its claws did not reach my body, and then my sword stabbed very deep into its green-colored belly.

Screams of its death reverberated inside the forest.

The body of the mossy dragon vanished with a mote of light.

And then, a high-pitched “Kiiiiiin” sound resounded as I felt something hard on the tip of my sword.

On the place where the green dragon vanished, a cracked cube fell and then rolled on the ground.

The next moment, the Eye of Akasha started crumbling and became sand that glittered.

The hole opened in the air dimmed, and then eventually vanished—— and then the forest returned to its usual tranquil and quiet nature.

**\*\*\*\*3RD POV\*\*\*\***

Outside the forest——

Alie is looking at the forest along with Kohl and the others.

“The monsters have stopped flowing out from the forest right”

“Um~. Is it the calm before storm or else has the storm passed by already——”

Though the monsters had stopped coming out, all the adventurers of the guild weren't lowering their vigilance yet and kept staring deep into the forest.

After that, someone came out from there as if waiting for them to do that.

“SOMETHING IS COMING OUT— THAT IS!”

“Eiji-sama!”

Having left from the forest was the same Eiji who had entered it before.

Kohl, Alie and the others rushed toward him.

“It has ended everyone. This is the cause of all those monsters”

When Eiji opened his palms, there was nothing but sand inside it.

The marvelous-looking sand, according to Eiji's explanation, was the destroyed Eye of Akasha.

\*\*\*\*1<sup>ST</sup> POV\*\*\*\*

“It shouldn't be able to summon monsters anymore. The treasure is broken though”

“As expected of Eiji! You're amazing you know~! “

Mimi came with a dash and clinged on to my neck.

When I catch her while staggering due to the force, I see her face as it is.

“You smashed the culprit who spit a lot of monsters of that level, it's amazing!”

“Ahaha, thank you very much for your praise”

“I also defeated many big spiders and cooperated to push the cocytus wolf. It's the result of the training! “

“Hee, so you are undergoing that too”

Mimi separated herself from me while smiling proudly with “fufun”.

It's good that she's as lively as usual. And then, she has become really strong.

"It's not just us, the guys who were trained by Eiji and then the guys who were trained by the ones trained by you had become stronger to the point that they can defeat high-ranking monsters. And then, they protected the city. It was thanks to you, Eiji"

"Thank you, George"

"Nevertheless, it seems as if you were expecting something like this, Eiji. Did you train us for the sake of something like this? Though I was wondering why you did this despite not earning a big profit for yourself, had you assumed this would happen? "

"No, it's nothing like that, it's just a coincidence you know!"

"I guess so, it may have only been a guess if you say so"

"No, it's nothing splendid or something that great, I swear"

"I wonder though, Eiji's just that kind of guy. Well, anyway, it's great that both of us are alive"

At any rate, I bumped my fist with George as the proof that both of us are fought with our best.

In addition, many other adventurers were mutually praising each other's fighting power too.

It was an extremely reassuring spectacle.

Grael and the aforementioned priest were apprehended in the garrison of the city. They were caught as the perpetrators who caused this incident. With this, it's the end huh.

"Fu!... It's finally resolved"

I let out a long breath. And then, the usual silence returned to the forest and to the city of Laurel. Everything vanished like the phantom's projection.

# Chapter 62

## Repatriation

“I’m sorry”

Grael lowered his back deeply while apologizing.

Marie’s body solidified while showing a surprised face.

The place where I, Kohl and, Grael are currently is the inn where I’m staying at.

That’s right, it was because there was a need to apologize to the oyaji and Marie about the the kitchen garden’s mishap.

Grael obediently lowered his head.

As expected, maybe because he was reflecting about his recent failure, or it might be because he understood that Kohl and I were glaring at him right now, he apologized for the time being.

“Uhm, that. It’s okay you know. If you’re apologizing, then the matter is settled. Since the field has been restored and the vegetables will grow again if I plant and then take care of it again”

“You can condemn him more than this you know, Marie-chan. He won’t feel anything with this level of punishment”

Though I say that from her side, Marie shook her head in denial.

This child, is a saint.

Grael, who was bowing for a while, raised his head after being urged by Marie and then left the inn with feeble steps.

Well, my stomach feels slightly sour.

I was able to make that lump of vanity to bow down.

The next thing waiting for him is his already decided punishment according to the regulations. Beyond that is not my concern.

After Kohl and the inn's oyaji chatted for some time, I saw him off when he left the inn.

After leaving the inn, Kohl said this to Grael who was waiting outside.

"The current event is because of your pride and your arrogance that everything is within your ability, Grael-dono. No matter what kind of punishment befall you, accept it with a sincere heart"

"...Yes"

Grael nodded with a meek face.

While looking at his appearance, Kohl let out a sigh and added more to it.

"You should be grateful to Eiji-dono. It's thanks to Eiji-dono that everything ended without any damage to the city. If the damage had ever spread to the city, though we're acquaintances, I would have sealed the city and your life would have been decided"

"...I'm sorry"

I have no way to know whether those words he said to me were his real thoughts.

And then, Kohl and his assistant left the inn along with Grael hanging his head down.

As for Grael, after that event, it was decided that he would be confined till he got his judgement.

The aftermath was dealt after that. Treatment of the wounded, patrolling around the forest to make sure that there are no monsters left, entering into the temple and investigating the priests with regard to the this event, and this and that. Of course, I'm helping too.

When things settled down, Kohl held an evening dinner party for celebrating with the adventurers who were a great help during this incident.

In addition to that, you might even say that it's amongst the aftermath events.

Naturally, I participated too but, iya~, I'm satisfied to have plenty of delicious food to eat. Mimi, Georg and, Vel have come too and we're having quite a wonderful time.

As expected of the event that Kohl organized, this is a wonderful event.

And then, the pleasant time was over soon.

I was leaving the party, at that time I was about to leave, "Did you enjoy the party, Eiji-sama?"

I was called by Alie.

Just when I am about to leave the hall.

"Uhn, it's a wonderful party you know. The dishes were delicious, there was even a musical performance. That's wonderful since I haven't heard it recently"

"Yeah, the musical performance was wonderful. I'm glad if Eiji-sama enjoyed it"

Alie is smiling with an elegant smile.

I feel something like being relieved, and my usual feeling is returning.

... Ah, in case of the usual feeling.

"Come to think of it, you didn't wear that full dress huh. It does give a slightly different feeling"

"It's because I am acting as an adventurer who protected the city today and not as a noble. I'm the same as everyone"

"Is that true?"

Alie approached me with glittering eyes.

"In that case, I'll show it to you anytime. If you come to Neman that is, since I've many in my home"

“He~, I’ll be looking forward to it you know. I think that there are still many places where I would like to visit”

“YES! By all means, please come to the city where I was born”

“Ooh, Eiji-dono. Alie’s here too huh”

At that time, Kohl had come to call us.

He’s wearing a full dress. I can say that he’s normally a nice ojiisan but, as I thought, he’s exuding some kind of dignity on wearing this full dress.

“Kohl-san. Thank you very much, this is a nice party”

“Well now, it was a trivial matter when compared to the thing that you’ve done you know. I’m truly grateful to you. It is thanks to Eiji-dono that the city could protected. Please allow to me say my gratitude again”

Kohl clasped my hands firmly.

I also firmly grasped his hands.

“Nevertheless, Eiji-kun is not just talented, you’re even quite keen in seeing through corruption and scandals. Moreover, maybe you were secretly grooming the adventurers in preparation for something like today. You know, I really admire that part of yours”

Somehow, the reality just changed.

“No, it’s definitely not for something like that, we just had accidentally took the same commission together...”

“You’re being humble again. Is there such a coincidence?”

There is you know.

But, I’m can’t say that it is because of parasite, so I have no choice but to continue to pretend that it’s just a coincidence.

“Different from an average adventurer, you’re thinking about the whole city and the



guild... Though being an adventurer is also good for Eiji-kun, I want you to show that power for the sake of the country. What do you think? Are you interested with something like being a part of a chivalric order? “

EH.

When I pondered about such a matter, Kohl had appeared right in front of my face.

“No, I’m just a traveller, so things like chivalric order might be a bit too much for me... That’s it”

“You don’t need to show that kind of humility, since your ability has already been accepted by everyone. You know, if it’s you, I’ll could give you power or status similar to that of a noble. With respect to your keen insight, ability, achievement and everything else”

Kohl came up with that offer with a serious face.

Please forgive me, those kind of things are absolutely unsuitable for me.

You are definitely overestimating me.

“But... things might easily turn serious when you become a noble. Even if you have enough ability, it’s a world where excellent ability possesses no influence in your status directly. If we’re assuming that you’ll become one immediately... That’s it, are you interested in an arranged marriage? “

“Heh!? “

“You’re not bad even in terms of age. If you succeed a house by being adopted into a noble’s house, you can easily enter into the circle of the nobles. Right, that definitely won’t cause any problem. HAHAHAA”

How can he start talking about this kind of topic, this uncle.

The communication skills, that are needed to live along with the spouse’s family into which I get married, are something that I lack currently.

Nevertheless, whether it’s their work or private life, a noble always has various difficulties and, I want to live a free, peaceful life.

“O-Ojii-sama, W-what are you talking about so suddenly”

Beside me who feels that it is way too impossible, Alie started to speak with a flustered expression.

“No matter how you put it, that’s too hasty, I also need to prepare my hea—”

“Why is Alie the one who’s flustered? Especially when it’s not a talk that has something to do with the Duo house. I am just stating my general opinion”

“HA...! HA-au~”

When Alie let out a mysterious voice which can’t be put into words, her face that was slightly red due to the liquor had become even redder, and then she was overloaded.

Kohl and I are laughing at the same time.

Do not make strange misunderstandings, Ally. It seems she does have a considerably careless side.

Anyhow, I think that it’s still too early for me, I told myself that it was free, and I leave the party place after bidding my farewell to those two.

And then, I’m returning toward my own inn.

On the way, the display which I’m familiar with appeared in the dark of the street.

Parasite [36→38] , Skill [Quintuple Parasite] acquired.

Ooh, I learned a Parasite skill after a long time. From the skill name, it seems that I can latch up to 5 people at the same time with parasite skill.

From now, I’ll get plenty amount of experience~.

I fought myself, and the people on whom I latched my parasite also fought a lot of strong enemies.

With this, Parasite is increasing more and more and is continuing to advance forward.

I have arrived at the inn while I was pondering about such things.

And then, I opened the my room's door in the inn as usual.

# Chapter 63

## Advent

—Capital of Rain Saint.

A room surrounded by sturdy stone walls, its massive door was shut tight and, not even an ounce of outside sound entered into the room.

And then, inside this room where the sound won't be transmitted outside at all, there were five people.

—The wisemen council.

One of the five seated at the round table spoke.

"A notice has arrived using fast horse. It's regarding the awakening of the Eye of Akasha by using the grimoire"

When the old man with a white beard said that with his hoarse voice, a woman wearing tight skirt turned her line of sight toward him with a doubtful gaze.

"Awakening? Don't you mean, rampaging? It'll summon a large amount of things without even giving a sign of summoning, I heard that the city near the test site is in peril though"

"Something like that can't be passed as a trivial matter madam. The important thing is the fact that its original function is a reproducing function. You can control it if you make adjustments after that"

The old man rebuked her while touching his beard.

A young man followed up after that.

"I agree. Was it Laurel? What became of that city? Isn't this a big deal? More importantly, it is more necessary for us to fulfil our mission"

“Your statement shows that you are in a hurry. Well, you’re right about that though. Even so, if that’s the case, that child running wild was also somewhat useful. Well, after all, I knew that entrusting that thing to him would end up in being used for his personal desire.”

“Certainly. We won’t move immediately since we still haven’t understood what just happened. In that point, Graael-kun was just the right target. I had no doubt about it since he’ll do his best in trying to use it. The grimoire was safe, the next thing is to get all the remaining information, irrespective of whether we will torment him, bake him or, boil him. Well, it should be okay if we just send in a bait who won’t betray us due to despair”

The young man peeked from his red robe and his lips, red as if painted in crimson color, warped into an ominous grin.

Along with the white bearded old man, the middle aged man sitting next to him was also smiling boldly.

“That’s absolutely right. We’ve no time to spare for such trivial matters. Though losing that Eye of Akasha is a bitter news, so what? Since, from the very beginning, it was just for experiment. Since it does not have enough output for the sake of our true goal, it has accomplished its duty as long as we get the data about it. We’ve three eyes, that’s enough”

“Uhm. That’s right. We can fulfil our wish as long as we have that. For the second advent of our goddess who left the surface world along with the end of the dawn era!”

\* \* \*

“Fuaaaa~”

The thing that is lost along with the big yawn is the spirit.

A few days after the Laurel was attacked by the monster horde, the city has already calmed down as if nothing had happened at all.

I also calmed down and continued spending my time in a carefree way.

Originally, since most of the citizens were ignorant of the danger that was coming, there wasn’t anything happening from the beginning except for the adventurer guild.

“Well then, should I test it now?”

In the recent raid, because I and the people who have my parasite had defeated a large number of powerful monsters, we received quite a sum of experience.

It went up at that time too, and even things like the classes that were on the verge of leveling up had levelled up during these several days. Thus, I learned new skills.

One amongst them made me itch to test it today, so I went to the grasslands in the outskirts.

“Skill[Summon of Legend] , this undoubtedly is a very awesome skill”

I believe that this skill is really awesome.

What is amazing is that the effect of the skill is unknown even after appraising it.

I never knew that there were skills where the effect of the skill couldn't be understood by using the judgement lens. In short, there's no doubt that this is a never seen before skill.

And, [Summon of Legend] was the composite skill obtained as a result of the six classes namely, magician, hunter, miner, spirit user, priest and paladin.

It's SIX!

When I realized the fact that the geniuses of this world have around 3 classes atmost, isn't this skill a skill which no one had ever used in the entire history of this world ?

No, I am already trembling with excitement.

I concentrated my magical power on the prairie where there's no one in the surroundings.

I came to this place since I thought that something big might come out of it.

I might be crushing the inn if I summoned it close to the inn. It's a legend coming out you know. A LEGEND!!!\*. A dragon might be coming out of it. What should I do when something like that happens?

Or it might be the goblin hero or an expert magician that comes out of the [Summon of Legend] skill.

Well, no matter what comes out, I'm sure that it will be something amazing.

“Fuu..... Yosh. [Summon of Legend] Invoke! COME! “

A gigantic formation of light is spreading on the prairie.

The ellipses and circles, drawn by using ancient letters, becomes a gigantic pillar of light while emitting light.

The middle of the formation became a thick vortex of light, so thick to the point that I can't see it, and then it is converging.

After one minute passed, the light just suddenly vanished in a flicker.

And then, one thing is left in the center.

It's size is not that much different from me, it's human shaped, a woman, and she's facing toward me.

She has pink-colored hair, she's wearing risque clothes and her face made me remember of... EH ?

“Oh, Eiji. It's been a while! “

“Ruu!?”

It was the descent of Goddess.

I was taken aback for quite a while.

But Ruu, who's looking at the stunned me, isn't surprised at all and is still maintaining her similar atmosphere.

“Oh, Eiji. Was this 『God Letter』 ? Umu, you want to report about something today right? “

“No, well it's a bit different but... Haven't you noticed it, Ruu?”

“Haven’t I noticed it? Noticed what? “

Ruu’s frowning while looking at my face.

Then, she struck her hand with a “pon” while nodding, “AH, did you cut your hair?”

“Not that! I mean, I have not even cut it! Yosh——”

Let me make clear about the current situation to the Goddess who remarked that she knew that the situation I’m trying to indicate was not about my hair. Besides, I also want to clarify it.

I suddenly approached Ruu, stretched my index finger and then poked at her cheek.

Ou, it’s soft. It feels like the buttocks of a baby. Since I don’t know whether she’s real or not without touching her.

Then, it’s clear. Ruu’s certainly substantial which makes it different from when I’m using [God Letter].

“What’s the matter Eiji, why did you suddenly poke at my cheek”

E?

This person hasn’t noticed it yet.

“Ruu. Don’t you have any question now? I touched you, you know. Look at your surroundings”

Ruu’s rotating at the place where she stood with a dubious face. And then, several seconds later. She approached me and barraged me with ten hits on my cheeks.

“Touching... Things, you say..... Could it be that, I have, descended in this lower world?”

“Yes. Something like that”

“W-W-WHAAAAAA~T!?”

“So you finally noticed it, huh. This story won’t take too long but——”



“Hey Eiji, what’s the meaning of this? I was elegantly basking under the sun in my God boundary but, why there’s a meadow? Moreover, seeing that place over there, it’s Laurel city where Eiji is right!”

Ruu seemed flustered while shaking my shoulders.

I spoke while my head jolted front and back.

“It’s my skill you know, Ruu appeared when I used a skill called [Summon of Legend]. Or, should I say, you have been summoned. With my skill”

“Prick”, Ruu’s hands stopped moving and, my shoulder also stopped shaking.

While grasping my shoulders, Ruu’s gazed into my eyes.

“You’re not joking?”

“I’m 100% serious”

Ruu was stunned at her place, her eyes started moving to various places while showing an expression of pondering about something. A while later, she continued talking to me while maintaining that posture.

“I’m troubled when you summoned me without any warning, but?”

“Even if you say that, I also didn’t know that skill will summon Ruu”

“Didn’t understand you say, Eiji, you should understand the skill you’re using right”

That’s a sound argument.

“Well, it can’t be helped, since I have already summoned. It’s an interesting skill which allows an impolite act toward God. By the way, please send me to the Heaven at once. This is the only clothes that I happen to wear”

“So you’re suddenly acting like a God huh, Ruu. Understood, I’ll return you for the time being”

Similiar to when I summoned her, I put every bit of my power and faced toward Ruu.

...But, nothing is happening to Ruu's body.

Eh?

Though I try it once again, as I thought, nothing is happening.

The summoning until now, if I try to send back with the same kind of feeling when I use the skill for the summon, they vanish with similar feeling just like how they came... I am expecting that she'll be returning though.

...

“ ”

Don't tell me, could it be that it's a different case for this skill?

Since it's not summoning something out of thin air and it's a skill which summons something that existed in a different place in specific, it probably has a different methodology from the other summoning skills.

In that case, how to go back to the original place.

The means to return... How?

“Hell~o. Do you hear me, Eiji~? Return me quickly, ASAP. Like I said already, I also need to be prepared before being summoned”

“I don't know”

“EH? “

Ruu tilted her neck.

“I don't know the means to return Ruu to her original place!”

“U-Uh~m, what just you said is—— a lie, right!?”

“It's 100% true. Using the skill again seems to be impossible too. It seems that it is a one-way summon skill... Ahaha, what should I do now...”

“Na-Nana, ElI~~~~~~I!”

Ruu’s hands move for the second time, and my body resumes shaking violently.

Thus, the Goddess descended upon the lower world.

# Chapter 64

## The World After Such a Long Time

After having thoroughly shaken my body till it made some clattering sounds, the Goddess Ruu finally managed to calm down.

After readjusting her breath, Ruu asked me, “Eiji, I want to ask one question but, let me say that it’s not just for now, I won’t be able to return even in the future, isn’t it?”

“Uhhm... No, well, Uhm, I just can’t do it, naturally the method to return you must exist you know”

“Really~? For example? “

I think for a moment while looking at Ruu’s doubtful eyes.

“Well, as far as I know, there’s a theory that I know for the method of returning a demon king after being summoned “

“But, I have never heard about something like a demon king you know, do they even exist?”

“That’s something that I don’t know since I am a newcomer after all”

“Oy, Eiji~i?... Ha~, I wonder if I should make a demon king since things turned out like this”

“No, please don’t be so hasty, Ruu. Because it’s not funny if there’s a truth like *“The goddess who is manipulating the demon king behind the scenes is actually an evil and false god”* “

“Who do you think is the reason for that? W.H.O ?”

Ugh.

I’m weak if you say it that way.

...Or maybe, it's hard to have a serious talk with Ruu but, I'm really regretting that.

"Sorry, Ruu. I used it so casually and I didn't think that it'll turn out like this. I'll try to do something about it, and get the way to make you to return"

I bow to her right away.

After I had bowed at her for a short while, Ruu tapped on my shoulder.

When I raised my face, Ruu's smiling face, or so if you insisted on it, is looking at me.

"Well, fine then. I also forcibly summoned Eiji to this world and I'll forgive you for being aware of your mistake too. Well, there's no need to be flustered to find the way to return or the need to be looking for the way to return me in a hurry. Sightseeing the lower world after such long time doesn't sound bad either, ri~ght~"

Ruu raised her hand from my shoulder and then stretched it upward with "Uh~n".

Her pink hair is rustling due to the passing wind.

It seems I received her permission—

"Fuhn!"

At that moment, Ruu's drawn fist is heading toward my solar plexus.

"UOOO!"

But, I catch her punch with the palm of my hand due to my ultra-fast reflexes.

"W-What are you doing!"

"Aa-! Why did you stop it. Wouldn't the action just now will be followed by *"Everything becomes even with this one punch"*! "

Ruu put even more strength into the fist in my hand.

I'm really stopping it by using more than the necessary power.

"No, that'll feel strange right! Because both of us forcibly summoned each other, I might

end up on the losing side, right “

“Because there’s difference in value between god and human. The weight of my fist is part of that difference”

“In that case, I think the different between god and human is as light as your fist”

We’re glaring at each other.

Before long, Ruu withdrew her fist and released a heavy sigh.

“Good grief. It’s impossible even for Eiji. He does lack a refined nature. Very well then, should I make him to show me around...”

“Show you around?”

“Showing me around the world you know. It’s been a long time since I have seen it and I am serious about it, not joking or lying. It’s been a long time since I have enjoyed this”

Now she stretched her fist in front of my face.

Ruu’s grinned when I also bumped my fist to match her.

“Please take care of me then, Eiji”

Somehow, it’s feel strange but, well, I’m also enjoying it after being forcibly summoned to this world, I might be able to somehow manage this, maybe.

That said, I’ve another meeting with Ruu after such a long time but, I’m really surprised that this kind of skill exists.

It is not summoned to another world but to be summoned in another world.

With this, both of us, Ruu and me reached a beyond positive conclusion to enjoy this chance with a positive attitude and we are now walking toward the grasslands ahead of us near Laurel.

Ruu, on being summoned, is rather in high tension, she’s pulling the grass, sniffing the scent of flower, chasing after the cricket – she’s fully enjoying the meadows amazingly.

When I think about it, that God's place was dull and simply just white. When you're always in that kind of place, even this kind of place might become interesting.

"Look look Eiji~, it's a giant dragonfly!"

"Yeah, ye..... What did you say!"

When Ruu disturbed the clump of grass, a dragonfly of about 70 cm long fled from that place.

That's right, another world dragon fly was a huge one.

We keep going toward the city from the meadows while making that kind of merry, after arriving in the city, I was walking around, touring several places along with Ruu.

Ruu was turning round and round as she was seeing the city with eyes brighter than those in the meadows.

Especially, when we go to the temple, she was grinning ear to ear seeing her own statue. Though she was appealing herself toward the person who was visiting the temple, I'm afraid that person himself didn't believe her. I think that it is completely normal.

We continue to go around the city for the second time while doing these kind of things.

Ruu's talking to me with an extremely satisfied face, "It's wonderful, isn't it. It's really wonderful when I try to come isn't it. GOOD JOB Eiji!"

"It's my pleasure to receive your praise"

This is my true feeling.

If I must say about a very bitter feeling, it's because I'm truly regretting the fact that I forcibly summoned her.

I wonder if Ruu felt the same feeling about me when she sent me down to the lower world.

When I continued to think about such things, the day already turned dark and hence we decided to take a break at the inn where I'm indebted to, so I invited Ruu to the inn

where I'm currently staying at.

"Is it okay for me to sleep on this today? There's nothing but one bed though"

"As expected, that's an awkward situation for us to be sleeping on the same bed right. Ruu will sleep here since it seems that you like this room"

"Roger. But, how about the inn's fee? "

Ah, there's that problem too.

As she said that she was only with the clothes that she was wearing now, Ruu has no personal belongings at all. Though it seems she does have various things like the one she gave to me the first time we met, she didn't have anything else with her aside from the clothes that she is wearing right now.

"Please use this for the time being"

I took out the common currency from the space bag. Various kind of coins like glittering silver coin and gold coin formed a small hill on top of the bed.

"Oo~h"

Ruu's eyes are shining brightly on seeing that.

As expected of a God, she's sensitive to offering money.

"You're giving me this?"

"Yeah. Since I'll be troubled if you have nothing on you and it'll also multiply all by itself, so I still have some with me. Please use this as you wish"

"As I thought... This is consolation money right, what a filthy man you are"

"That's not it! I'll take it back if you don't want it"

The moment when I reached my hand to the currency, Ruu seized my arm with incredible speed.

"Sorry. Since restraining the offerings from the believer is just too pitiful, I'll receive



all of your offerings without fail. Your faith, I'll keep it in my memories”

And then, Ruu gathered the money, after which we went down toward the dining room of the inn to eat.

# Chapter 65

## Thereafter

For the time being, I'm going to buy clothes for Ruu who's currently eating at the inn first.

Though Ruu certainly said that it was embarrassing when she first arrived, she meant that the degree of exposure is too high but, it is okay.

Though I thought about why she was wearing that, I couldn't even say that to her with how the situation was at that time.

Ruu seems to be very enthusiastic in the middle of city, I also spent a carefree time with her without even noticing it. It seems she was going out occasionally, was she really a Goddess? That said, she has naturally adapted to it.

On the other hand, I bought a map.

It was a rough map of the geography around this area.

When I look at it, the mountains, forests, villages, and cities of this area located so and so in detail in it. There's also the usual forest, Paienne labyrinth, the Snori village, and even further.

Looking at the faraway places, it seems that the one written as Prowkai is a big city of the same level as Laurel and is positioned quite close.

Could it be that there's a satellite city in the vicinity? Though it might be not in the same level as a city, there's a small city and a village around it. Just like the relationship between Laurel and Snori.

"I say, when I'm looking at this again, this world sure is big. It's natural but, it far exceeds the range where I can use my foot to travel it"

And then, several days had elapsed after Ruu's summoning.

We're facing each other in the dining room of the inn today too.

"By the way, what're you going to do after this, Ruu?"

"Uh~n, Hafu\* you see" *[TL\* : She's eating]*

When I asked that to Ruu who's eating the stew filled with vegetables, she made a large gulping sound and swallowed it.

"I have come to the world after a long time, I wish to go to various place you know."

"How about taking you to another city?"

"It sounds tiring, I don't want to go to various places. I saw that this city is splendid with the God's eyes, I wonder if the scenery of another place could be better and fresher than this. The walking distance is also reasonably close right"

"Hee, you're surprisingly the active type"

"I mean"

Ruu's pointing the tip of her fork toward me and asked, "What're you going to do after this, Eiji?"

"Me?"

"Yeah, what do you want to do, Eiji?"

I think for a bit while eating the boiling soy beans which contain some sweetness in it, then I answer, "I— Well, I wonder about that. I also feel like going to a different place than this city. Though I'm not Ruu, it's been a long time since I came to this place, I also noticed that it's slightly wasteful if I keep going on like this in this place. I also wonder how the other places around the city are"

"Humph humph, as expected right"

Ruu stabbed the potato in the stew with her fork while grinning widely.

I also eat my own stew. It's delicious. It's rich in flavor.

“What is “*as expected*””

“I was thinking that Eiji is definitely the type that really like to do these kind of things. When you’re anxious about something, you’re the type who’ll try it for the time being”

Is that so?

It might be so.

I was scared at first but, yeah, I unintentionally got attracted by things such as skills and unknown classes.

I decided to finish my dinner.

Not, it’s basically already finished right. Maybe it was already done at the time I bought the map.

“When you are done with the preparation, we’ll be departing for a slightly long journey even as soon as tomorrow”

That said, I headed toward the adventurer guild the next day.

There’s registration, and since if there’s someone indebted to me who wants to know my whereabouts after I’m gone, they can ask the guild and know it.

It’s the auspicious day when you’ve just thought about it.

A mercenary honors speed over skill.

“Hello~”

“Ah, Eiji-san!”

“Eiji!”

The guild which is as flourishing as usual is somehow a relieved scenery for me.

At that place, Vel and Wendy are having an idle chat across the counter.

Since it’s also my counter, I joined their chat.

“Wasn’t it just a while ago since you rested leisurely? You need to do more commissions from now”

“The battle few days ago was a violent one. I also want to move my body once in a while. Thanks to that, I come to the adventurer guild everyday”

“So envious, I’m tired and relaxed at the same time though”

“No, you can’t, you should be more active as the person with the most merit”

Vel pushed herself on my chest while grinding her fist.

She does a lot of skinship like usual.

As expected, I also don’t feel excited so soon... it seems there’s a little bit and, it disappears right away, yes something like that.

“By the way, my apologies for disturbing you two in the middle of your flirting session but”

“Wha, W-We’re not flirting, Wendy!”

“I wonder about that? It seems that way to me though”

Wendy shifted her gaze as if teasing Vel and let out an impish smile. She said that while smiling at me.

“You came today to take a commission right, Eiji-san”

“No, I have not come for that”

“Then, what for?”

“I came to give my greetings and thanks to everyone since I’m going to leave this city”

Wendy replied immediately.

“Eh! Is that true! “

“Yes. Since I also want to see the other places of this wor... Of this country”

“What is it, that’s our loss then. Though I’ll be happy if you’ll continue to actively take commissions in this place”

“Ahaha, I will say my gratitude if you say so”

When I shifted my eyes to Vel, she also looked intently at me.

“Are you, really leaving?”

“Yeah, it was already quite a long time but, I’ll go to the other places anytime now”

“I see... Well, that is so. It seems you came to this place in the middle of your journey in the first place, it’s just natural that you’ll be heading to another place. But, it doesn’t mean that you won’t come back to this place, right? “

“That’s natural. Till we meet again then”

“Well, I wonder about that”

“EH”

Vel seized my body and coiled the arms on the scruff of my neck.

Just like that, she said this while grinning widely, “I’m an adventurer too, we might meet again before you even reached your destination”

“I see. I’m looking forward to it”

Moreover, I also thought the reply was Vel-like and I replied while smiling at her.

And then, Wendy cut in with a troubled face.

“I’ll be troubled if you don’t come back since I can’t leave that easily!”

## Chapter 66

### **There's A Strange Phenomenon in Which You Suddenly Remember That There's Something Necessary That You Should Do or Something Important, Just Right Before Departure**

After chatting for a while, I told the destinations where I'm going to go after this, I'll leave this information to the adventurer guild if there's someone who came asking for my whereabouts.

Though I was thinking whether Phillipe would cry, it couldn't be helped since he was absent. Well, I think he might understand since I've told my whereabouts to the adventurer guild so that he could go there and know my current location if there's something that he must do no matter what.

"Well then, next is..... AH"

While I was thinking about that, I had neared the inn. It was right at that time I saw Alie leave from the inn.

"Alie, how rare of you to come to the inn. Could it be that you have some bussiness with me? "

"Ah, Eiji-sama. I was thinking of going back since you were absent, it's good that we met"

Alie trotted toward me while her black hair fluttered around.

"I was also thinking of looking for Alie. Since there's something I need to tell you"

"A business with me, what might it be?"

"It's nothing, well it's okay if I tell about it later. Ladies first please"

"No, I'm fine telling it later. First please, Eiji-sama"

"No no no—— or so I say, there's no end to this, well, please take the first turn!"

I suddenly approached Alie and told her to go first.

Alie sighed slightly and opened her lips.

“The truth is... I decided to leave this city”

EH.

Don't tell me, Alie too?

“The truth is that I want to stay for a bit longer but, a letter has come from my hometown”

When she said that, she took a letter from the bag that she held and showed it to me. Since the seal had a tear on it, she might have put it inside after reading it. How Alie-like.

“What kind of letter it is?”

“It's from my mother who's telling me to return at once. She said it in soft way, but”

Alie's looked at the letter with a rare expresssion of troubled eyes, so I unintentionally burst into laughter.

“Why are you laughing. Haa, though I managed to prolong it, this is already the third letter, it is written with angry words, “If you're being irresponsible and not returning, never pass under the gate of the house again””

Maybe it goes along with the saying, *“On the third time, even someone with a face like buddha will get angry”*.

But as expected, she's kinder than buddha to her daughter.

“I see, she really is angry”

“Yes. Moreover, she listened to my selfish wish to become adventurer as I wished, but as expected, I can't say anything more selfish than this, I have no way out”

“Ahaha, you're right. Well, she definitely will be pleased if you show a lively face”



“Yes, that’s right. That’s why I will go back to Neman at once. But, I definitely will come back again! Eiji-sama! “

“A~h, Alie... About that, even if you come, I think I won’t be here anymore”

“EH? “

I explained the plan I have in my mind to Alie who was showing a blank face. Thereupon, Alie’s face became dumbfounded and then her voice became slightly lively.

“So it’s like that huh. Leaving this place to travel to various cities”

“Yeah, I’m thinking of going to Prowkai. I have still not decided where I’m going to go after that yet, but I might be going to various nearby place from there. But, I am planning to go to the place they call as the capital for the time being. You see, I’m curious to know just how big the capital, Rain Saint is”

“In that case, you’ll be heading to the same direction as Neman right. Please come to visit my home if you have some free time. Since Neman is along the highway right before Prowkai”

“Maybe I will go to visit. Rather than aiming for one place, I’ve been thinking about going around to visit various places”

“I’ll be looking forward to your visit, it’s a good thing that Neman is similar to Laurel. We definitely will meet again. Or rather, maybe we’ll meet faster over there than when we met in this place”

“Certainly, it might be a nice coincidence”

We ended up laughing together.

“Ahaha, we really have some strange coincidences, don’t we. Nevertheless, Prowkai huh... It’s a place famous for its arena. There’s this vigor which makes me all fired up.”

“Alie likes it too huh. Hee, somehow, it’s... not surprising”

“Uh, don’t you feel that I’m a slightly dangerous person?”

Alie hung her head down.

“Nope, not at all. It is something I’m glad for you know”

“Is that true? It seems that Eiji-sama expression doesn’t say so... It’s like you’re teasing”

“Well now. Please give my regards to Kohl-san... I am indebted to him, I’ll be back again”

“Yes. Well then, please take care of yourself”

Alie and I do a firm handshake and then separate our ways.

With this, the thing that I wanted to do the most has finished.

I’m gathering my luggage and the confirming the time of the carriage.

“Yosh, let’s go”

I look at my room for the last time, and then head toward the lobby of the inn.

In that place, was Marie and the inn oyaji.

I bent over to align my line of sight with Marie.

“See you then, Marie-chan. I’ll come again when I come to Laurel”

“Yes. See you again...”

Marie immediately closed her lips closely while hanging her head down and then immediately raised her line of sight to look at my eyes.

“Please, you definitely must stay... HERE.”

“Yeah, it’s a promise”

“It’s a promise. I’ll look after the kitchen garden properly”

“I’ll be looking forward to that”

I greet the inn oyaji who stood by her side.

Folding his hands like usual, he stood up immediately while looking at me with a scary face.

“I’m indebted to you, old man. Well, I’ll go then”

And then, I looked back after leaving the inn.

At that time, I heard a voice from behind.

“You may come anytime. I’ll keep your room in the same condition”

I halted my foot and then looked at the old man.

...I was moved by his kindness.

“YES! Thank you very much! “

Thus, I left the inn which I used to stay at for a long time.

Placing my luggage on the stage coach, I depart and then, wait for the person that will come.

“Too slow..... We’re almost leaving you know”

“Eiji~~~! ARE YOU THERE~!?”

“Too slow!”

When I appeared from the coach, in that place was Ruu who was wearing a white blouse, slightly similar to the best clothes of town girl A\*. *[TL\*: NPC]*

Though I’m not used to her current appearance... It’s acceptable I guess.

“Hell, that’s not it. I’m not dressed, you’re late, Ruu. What are you going to do if the coach is leaving?”

“Ooh, so Eiji already came. Very nice job”

“It’s not “already came” you know. But, well, it’s okay since you’re just on time. Hey, get on quickly”

Ruu nimbly jumped on to the coach. Somehow, it seems that the reason she was almost late is because she was buying sweets. I think she's too faithful to her greed.

...Ah, it must be good if I can also eat pickled syrup of Laurel's melon. That's delicious, I don't know whether I can eat it again or not since it's Laurel's speciality. Aah, how careless of me.

"What are you feeling down for, Eiji. You must be feeling down since you're too faithful to your greed for food"

"I don't want Ruu to say that..."

At that time, the coach started to move and the driver shouted "WE'RE DEPARTING". It seems something like this should be said before departing.

"Ooh, travelling on a coach feels good, isn't it"

Though the coach is swaying back and forth, Ruu matched it by moving her body. The coach advanced on the highway leaving Laurel behind.

"Yeah, it's fun you know"

Well then, I wonder what will be waiting at the place where I go next——

Thinking about what event would come next, I also look at the scenery outside with Ruu.

# Chapter 67

## Pioneer Village, Eigen

Eiji and Ruu were looking at the scenery inside the swaying coach.

Even for Eiji who didn't know any place farther than Snori, it was a refreshing scenery. Though there were many prairies close to Laurel, it gradually changed into mountains and forests.

"Any information about Prowkai? They say there's an arena in that place"

Ruu continued looking outside while saying that.

Even while mixing with the footsteps of the horse, her voice was clearly transmitted.

"That's right, arena. Well, I thought you said you'll go since many big cities were nearby but, say, even the arena seems quite interesting"

"Uhn, that sound fine. Bloody battle makes your heart race! "

"No, I never said that far though. I expect it more to be a sports-like battle though"

"Eeh, that's quite unsatisfactory. The defeated side won't even be able to scream as their neck is taken"

What a dangerous thought.

Could it be that she lost her excitement for small stimuli due to her long life.

When I was thinking of that, she suddenly stretched her neck toward me.

"I mean, the main reason Eiji is saying that you want to go to that place is because you want to see some bloody fight, right? Who know that you're acting like goodie shoes"

"I say, you're mistaken. I, well, I've said that I wanted to see a competition but, if it's that place, maybe I'll find just the right parasite victim"

“Aah, I see”

“It’s not like that but... Recently, I’m enjoying the moment when the numbers are growing bigger. Seeing the rapid increase in status and skill are healing me. It’s even better if I get a rare class”

It’s the pleasant feeling of high-speed leveling while hunting rare monsters and digging rare items. It made me remember about the old days. Moreover, since now that’s also useful in real time, that has become a good era.

“Fuhn. It’s hard to say whether it’s an aspiration but, maybe, I can expect it practically. Will you say your gratitude to me? “

“I’m fine with showing my gratitude but, what with that attitude I wonder”

When I knitted my eyebrows, Ruu pursed her lips with a dissatisfied expression.

Actually, I do feel grateful to her.

“By the way, I wonder how far is the next destination. Say, how far is it from this place?”

“Certainly, I’m worried about that. Hee~y, driver-san, is there something around this area? “

When Ruu asked the person in front, the driver said that we’ll be arriving at 『Eigen』 right away. Eigen huh, it seems it’s a place called pioneering village.

“Pioneering village...”

“What’s the matter, Eiji. The look in your eyes is changing”

“Excuse me! We’ve arrived! Please drop by for a short while in this village! If it’s impossible, I’ll drop you in the vicinity! “

“Eh, what, isn’t it too fast!?”

“If you already made up your mind, what else are you going to do. We aren’t travelling in a hurry, let’s just go with what you feel like”

Ruu was looking at me while smiling lightly as I suddenly made a commotion after my

adventurous spirit was tickled by the so called "*Frontier*".

She unintentionally made a face as if saying, "*You're a simple-minded person, aren't you*".

"Aren't you actually a simple-minded person, Eiji. You're the type who moves immediately upon thinking something good"

"Call it normal"

The coach stopped a while after that.

After advancing for a short while into the branched road which seemingly went toward Eigen.

After the driver bid his farewell to the other passengers, Ruu and I went toward Eigen. Though there's absolutely no reason at all for us to moving separately, it seems that Ruu wants to spend the free time too.

Well, there's no reason for us to act together.

A while after we walked.

"OOOOO~H! Eiji! A village! It's a village! A splendid village! "

Ruu said that with awfully high tension, that was a village.

No, to be exact, it's currently JUST a village.

It's different from Snori.

Though Snori was called a village, it gave the feeling of a small town; as for this Eigen, even the roads were not maintained properly. There was an awfully large gap between houses, many of the houses were also just simple structures with one floor.

The traffic was also not that much... maybe it couldn't even be called as the main street.

But, it's neither giving the impression of a tranquil or a picturesque village.

"It's a desolate place isn't it, Eiji"

“Uhn, that’s just the right expression for this place. Should I call it rustic, or maybe listless”

It’s awfully not like a place brimming with the spirit of pioneering.

Well, we’re looking for a place to stay and then stayed in the inn.

We heard the story from the mistress-san of the inn the next day, thus we’re heading toward the jungle that was present to the north of the village.

“Fufufu, say, it feels like an adventure right”

“Yeah. It seems that beyond this point lies the place that is our goal”

The north of the village... Or should I say, we’ve already walked deep into the northern part of the village. The trees are already densely-packed together in the northern part, and there’s a house built between that gap.

Ruu wrinkled her eyebrows when she looked at the house whose roof was squashed by a bamboo-like tree.

“I wonder if this is okay. Or rather, why is this there in this kind of place”

“It’s because this is the frontier, isn’t it? They’ve tried to make a living by standing in the front lines but, if they stopped their reclamation, the forests would recover with full power”

“I see. It’s not like I asked them to completely abandon the frontier spirit. Ha~, this is completely impossible”

“In return, let’s just say that we’re in exploration. Yosh, let’s go”

“O~h!”

We’re walking toward the jungle.

This village is said to increase the land in which people can live in Rain kingdom long ago in the past and now, we’ve entered deep into the jungle, it seems this place possesses rich natural resources in the mountain of its vicinity which is the reason why the immigration was advanced for the sake of using it for reclaiming this place.



The people who dreamt of making big gains gathered, they paved a path through the forests, dugged through the mountains, built houses, made a road. It used to overflow with life.

But... Everything came to naught.

Though it seems there were resources, it was mostly plant resources or mineral resources, they couldn't find rare resources like black silver or sacred trees.

When it came to that, as if the tide receded, things kept vanishing whether it was the people or their wild enthusiasm, since then even the influx of people was lost, it was no longer the volume of people that used to be here, it ended up to the extent where they were just barely scraping for life by having the basics of living in this place. They had lost their frontier spirit, the thing which was left was only the desolate village. This was why it was just called a pioneering village.

Even so, maybe there's something.

I have skills such as Judgement (Plant) (Earth) and Eagle Eye.

Well, even without the fire, there could be a variety of things that majority weren't looking for, and though it does feel like there won't be large quantity of it, there's still a possibility that something is hidden under the cover.

"It's jungle exploration and treasure hunting. Not bad for the first event on the lower world. You have good sense, Eiji"

"Right? Ah, in front of you is——"

"AU~!"

Ruu, who was looking away, got her nose hit the branch of the tree.

She squatted with teary eyes, Goddess-sama is groaning.

It doesn't seems that pioneering will be an easy job.

# Chapter 68

## Jungle Traveler's Journal

We continued forward in high spirits.

After the accident, there was a little bump on Ruu's nose, afterward, she straddled over the roots, avoided the ivies, and kept advancing while peeling off leeches.

"By the way, are we looking for sacred tree? As I thought"

Ruu asked while avoiding the locust that jumped toward her calf. I answered while picking nuts to eat.

"It seems they call it the blood tree. It has red bark and it seems the tree and shrub will shed blood when it gets a wound. It's an extremely precious material for a wand"

"Fuhn. Even if you say it sheds blood, is it really a tree?Is it not a monster that is mimicking a tree? "

"Well, in fact, it might be red-colored sap and not blood. Maybe we won't be able to find it unless we walk deep into the forest"

There seems to be a place with bountiful resources than this place in the south part of the forest, it seems that it was also the reason why this place was abandoned.

Well, it's better than saying that they were abandoning it because of the danger, it means it's safe, but things would be troublesome if they weren't found easily.

"Well, rather than full of monsters——"

"NOOOOOOOOOOOooo!"

And it was at the moment I was thinking.

Ruu was standing in the middle of air.

It certainly was not because she was flying.

Her feet were caught by a vine, and raised upside down in the middle of air.

“What a blunder!”

“T-thank goodness, it’s not according to the [tentacle] cliché!”

That was a huge flower.

The flower, which had its one meter sized petals spreading on the ground, is seemingly extending its expandable vine as if it’s transformed to petals on the ground, and it fished Ruu who stepped into its territory.

“DON’T~SWING~ME~AROU~ND”

As if boasting it’s victory trophy, that huge flower was swinging Ruu whose feet were seized by the vine.

Ruu twisted her body so that it won’t collide with the surrounding trees while screaming “HIIIIII!” Or “YoU JerK!”.

...Or rather, she is skillful for sure.

While being caught like that, she avoided a direct hit with the surrounding trees.

As expected... It seems she’s not in a pinch.

“Uoooh”

When I thoughtlessly enjoyed that sight, the vines were coming toward my feet.

Luckily, I could dodge it since I entered alert mode on Ruu’s sacrifice, without a moment’s delay, I drew my sword to cut the ivy.

Ruu clenched her fist while hanging in the air.

“Nice one! Eiji! Keep it up and then please save me too! “

“Okay okay”

I quickly targetted the vines which captured Ruu.

A reaction occurred in the huge flower.

It casually threw off the captured Ruu, and then it came to attack me with its vines left open.

But, the speed of its attack isn't that great.

It can't reach me unless it laid a spiderweb-like trap. I avoid the vines without slowing down my speed toward the flower and then I cut the real body of the huge flower.

Though it didn't raise a cry of agonizing death, its vines trembled and the huge flower then stayed still.

Well, though it could be categorized as a monster, its power isn't that big deal.

"...What the, Ruu. Are you okay!?"

When I look at the direction where she had been thrown to and recalled in panic, she was hanging on the branch of a tree.

"Thank God, so you're safe huh"

"No, I'm not quite safe"

Ruu started waving her arms, then we keep going ahead after I save her.

"Good grief, I'm also going senile huh"

Ruu stepped on the root of the tree while grieving like that.

Though the tinge of red on her nose has subsided, she's now blushing to her ears.

She launched a suicide attack on the gargantuan drone beetle.

"From your way of talking, it's as if the you in the olden days was so great, isn't it"

"I was so powerful you know~w. Geez, it's true"

“..... Uhm, how should I put it”

So I recalled.

Or rather, it struck in my mind.

“Say Ruu, wouldn’t you be okay if you somehow deal it with your God skill? There was something like that God eyes right. There might be many other amazing skills right”

That’s not combat oriented but, I was expecting for her to have several other amazing skills from the so-called God.

And yet, despite waiting for her to use it, she hasn’t done so.

When I pondered about it, Ruu sent a piercing glare at me.

Eh, did I just say something unpleasant.

“I can’t use it”

“Eh...? Can’t use, you say? The other skill? “

“I can’t, all of that also were included in God skill!”

“Seriously? And why”

Ruu pointed her finger to me who was asking with a surprised expression.

“It’s because of Eiji, right! I am capable of using God’s power only in that white room! I’ve nothing when I descend to the lower world!”

EH.

Are you kidding me?

Ruu added more to the astonished me.

“The treasure called [Seat of God] is left in that white room. That room is the source of my power. If I left that place, I won’t even be able to use powers like God eye, though I have placed my treasure in that room, I can’t bring that to the lower world. In short,

I can't use everything that was available to me when I was in the[Seat of God] “

Uhm, wait a minute.

In short, from what she says, rather than a god, Ruu is.

“Could it be, do you mean that Ruu was only a girl who can use... Treasure?”

Ruu quickly nodded in agreement to me who's asking with “Don't tell me~” style.

“Well, if I had to say, rather than God, maybe anyone who has the[Seat of God] can be called as a God. That's why I'm like this, just a girl who can manipulate the power of God”

Ruu carelessly said that.

I touch her as if to make sure of it.

There's certainly nothing weird, and then, I could parasite to her like a normal human.

“You really are, a human”

I used half of my fingers to manipulate Parasite Info while feeling surprised.

Ruu

Classes

[Berserker 25] [Lumberjack 24] [Miner 28]

...

...

..... EEEH.

What the hell is with this muscle class line up.

The Goddess image within me made a collapsing sound all at once right at that moment.

# Chapter 69

## Pioneer

“Tell me Ruu, just what kind of person are you——”

“Is there something strange? Ah, are you surprised that I’ve three classes? Fufun, well, I’m quite the splendid one, aren’t I”

“No, that certainly is amazing, but”

Even while looking at Ruu, I can’t imagine her as that kind of muscle type with her squishy body. But, appearances are deceptive. I’m also not a macho type but, my offensive power is high.

“Could it be that you become a really amazing(wild) woman when you hold an axe?”

Ruu nodded firmly.

“Of course. Since my main weapon is axe[Berserker/lumberjack]!The runner-up is pickaxe[Miner]! “

“That’s too wild!”

I was looking at her making a move like showing off her biceps while laughing at her. The image of a Goddess having classes such as healer or holy attribute continued to make a crumbling sound in my mind.

“Ah, I see. You said that this place was a frontier right. In that case——”

Ruu made a rustling sound while putting her hand inside her space bag and then took out something...

“Since when did you have that kind of axe”

“Fufu, how do you think I’ll do if I do not buy my own weapon. Laurel had a really nice weapon shop. It’s expensive but, I bought it with money I received from Eiji”

“How much... is that?”

“It’s okay, I also bought other items but there’s still 30% left”

“Oi!”

This useless Goddess.

Just spending money as much as she wants.

She’s splurging it.

Toward me who became lost, she shouldered her huge axe and kept walking toward the base of a huge tree.

And then, Ruu made a huge swing and nailed her axe to the tree!

“SEIYYYYAAAAAAAAAAAAA!”

Kan\*. [TL\* : SFX]

A huge sound, to an extent that made me astonished, resounded.

The tree is swaying greatly, the foliage is making a noise, the careless birds standing on the tree are fluttering in panic.

“A-mazing”

To reach this result in just one hit, the blade of the axe sunk inside for about one third of the trunk. She certainly can make it fall with two more strikes.

Ruu looks at me while holding her axe with an aloof and prideful face.

“Fufun, amazed? This is the power of Goddess”

I see, so this is the (muscle)power of Goddess.

Ruu continued to swing her axe again by using the (muscle)power of Goddess to her heart’s content and then, easily chopped the huge tree. Moreover, she did not stop with just that one, she kept chopping down the huge trees that are growing inside the



jungle one after another.

It has become an entertainment activity for her.

“PI~O~NEE~RING~PI~O~NEE~RING”

Ruu keeps chopping down the trees one after another while humming that tone.

When I asked, it seems she had some kind of aim, it was *“It should be okay to have some sort of base when doing exploration”*.

Though it wasn't a waste of time to start building something like a cabin rather than coming to this area from the city every single day.

“OOOOOOH...!”

When I am looking at this situation, beside the sound that was coming from the tree, a voice of admiration mixed together with the sound of branch breaking on someone stepping upon it becomes audible.

When I turn back, there is a man standing behind us.

This man is staring with a fixed gaze toward the tree which slanted down after being chopped by Ruu.

“Uhm, Do you have some business?”

“HA! Ah, sorry, I just stared dumbfoundedly. Uhm, is the girl who chopped the trees over there your comrade? “

When I call him, that man looks at my direction in panic.

Seeing him like that, could it be that his age is around 20 ? He's wearing a dirty cloth, and shouldering a swelling bag like a valiant man.

“Yes. That is Ruu. And my name is Eiji”

“I see, sorry for the late introduction, my name is Draï. I'm someone from the pioneering village, Eigen but... Meeting the two of you in this place might be the guidance of the Goddess-sama. Please hear my story! “

Ruu also came toward our direction with sparkling eyes.

Guidance of the Goddess... I wonder if it'll be alright.

"It's that place, I feel that the position is that place"

That place possesses a small spot for sunlight.

Maybe because of the how dense the jungle is, there's only a small vacant lot.

That place has become the ground to make the base, several logs have been placed over there.

She even made a small and stretched ground similar to a road.

Following Draï, we're guided to a slightly separated place which has a cabin.

Draï told us about it along the road, and about the already lost pioneering spirit.

Though everyone in Eigen village have decided to lead a quiet live, Draï believed that there's still more resources in the mine and this forest.

Despite there being nothing in shallow regions, it definitely is available deep inside.

If that can be proved and used to motivate the villagers, he believes that his action will bring back the hustle and bustle that the village has lost.

"It's similar to revitalization of the village huh"

"He~, you've quite a good taste huh~"

Ruu said that after turning around in a circle in the surroundings of the cabin, Draï hung his head down in silence.

"Though it's quite rude of me for suddenly asking for this, please cooperate with me!"

"Cooperate?"

"Yes. As you can see, though I'm planning to explore the interiors of the forest, this kind of place is necessary. The advancement is slow and troublesome with just me

alone. It should be okay if anyone wants to cooperate with me, but if it does not resulting in something, everyone won't take an action while saying "*it's useless*". By establishing a base camp in this place, if we discovered something in this place again, I think it'll spread to everyone after that"

I see.

He has an admirable intention huh, it feels like the saying "*Youth who burns with his dream*" right.

So, what should I do now. It definitely will be more useful to our exploration if we cooperate. But, if we're not doing this forever, rather than building a house, it'll be faster if we keep it at normal pace.

"Accepted!"

The one who accepted without hesitation while I'm thinking about it is Ruu.

"We're cooperating! In that case!"

"REALLY!? THANK YOU VERY MUCH!"

Ruu seems to be in a very good mood when Draï bowed very deeply to us again but, WAIT A MINUTE!

"Oi, Ruu. I know of your kindness but, it'll be extremely troublesome later if you easily give a promise without considering your situation"

"It's okay, this kind of thing is my speciality you know. Moreover, I can't just keep myself in a single place when I hear about pioneering. I've established quite the reputation when it comes to pioneering, you know"

This is the first time I heard that she has that kind of reputation, anyhow, Ruu is completely fired up.

Well, if Ruu's saying that she wants to do it, I don't have the right to stop her. Whether I'll do it or not is another story.

If I were to speak on it——

“Drai-san, I want you to say this as a gratitude for our cooperation, will you tell us information regarding this forest? We also think that it still has some resources, thus we came looking for a rare thing. But, I won’t expect something great from it though”

“Naturally. I will tell you everything I know. I’m looking forward to it! “

Yosh. Local information is always useful.

In this way, Drai and us made a decision to cooperate.

“I’ll work hard for it”

And then, I was looking at those two people who are swinging their respective axes.

They keep on chopping down the trees to continuously build a road, moreover, the chopped tree is being used for making the cabin.

Drai is also quite a good axe user, the forest is rapidly being cleared.

On the other hand, I’m keeping a lookout.

The thing I’m looking for is rare material such as the egg of the beetle or a spirit tree. Same as ever but, I was taught the place to find it by Drai.

Even for me, obtaining those items are lucky encounter, and according to Drai, if one ever found something precious in this place, that action itself will make him closer to his goal.

Walking inside the jungle is quite interesting.

I can hear the chirping of bugs and birds coming from between the densely populated trees and also smell the verdure.

The feeling of damp and moist air is making the exploration more comfortable.

“Ooh”

At that time, I found a tree with black branches in front of my eyes. It only has one long charcoal-like branch, there’s no doubt about it, this is one of the spirit trees, Lacquer Ebony. Even my[Judgement (Plant) ] skill is also saying that name.

In order to not damage it, I gouge the primary part of the branch and then only take the black branch.

As I thought, the forest really has raw materials. The only difficulty is to look for it.

“It definitely must have more to it. Oh, blood tree. I am looking for you”

Thus, I continue with my rare material hunting.

# Chapter 70

## The Road Toward The Mine

“Iyaa, there’s still way to go, isn’t it”

Though the number of blood trees that I found was none but one.

After I stowed the red drop into a small bottle and brought it back along with the black ebony, I saw that Draï and Ruu were still in the middle of clearing the forest.

“GUH, So hard”

That’s Draï’s voice.

The axe swung by Draï is making a dry sound, it was repelled by the trunk of the tree. The whitish-grey colored tree and shrub wasn’t even nicked.

Despite the fact that the surrounding trees have been chopped down, there’s still one of them who continues to stand firmly in the midst of the stumps. What a manly tree.

“Your power isn’t enough. Lend it to me”

Thus, Ruu comes forward and then receives the axe from Draï.

In that moment, something similar to aura starts rising from Ruu’s body, she then brandishes her huge axe. The strengthened attack, which might be due to the result of the skill, silently bared its fangs on the trunk of the tree.

“OOH! That’s amazing, Ruu-san! “

“Fufu, this is my true power. Urya~”

Moreover, Ruu continuously hacked on the tree, and finally chopped it down... at the same time, cracks began to appear on the surface of the axe that she got from Draï, and then it was smashed.

“My axe...”

“Somehow, it seems this axe can’t endure my power”

What’s with that ‘protagonist of a battle manga who suddenly just got a power-up’-like line.

“What a great physical power. Ruu is scary”

I replied with those words as a greeting to them.

“Ah, Eiji. Iya~, it seems I became even stronger. I’m sorry, Draï. By the way, you may use this instead”

So, Ruu gave the spare axe which she had brought along to Draï. It seems she bought two of them.

“T-Thank you very much. Uhm, please don’t mind about that axe. I also have a spare axe, moreover, it’s the tree which I couldn’t chop down no matter what and it was supposed to be cut down anyway. Well then, Eiji-san also has come back, we should rest for a while and then building the cabin after that”

And then, we take a slow rest in the forest devoid of people, after that, we show the result of our work.

After doing that for a few days, the gathered raw materials are still low in number, I even looked for it in the vicinity of the cabin which we built. As expected, though we haven’t finished building the cabin, we’ve chopped down the trees, thus our work could advance to some extent.

Moreover, since I found the raw material, it would be more effective to convince the cooperative workers to get cooperation by showing this raw material souvenir.

They’ll start returning to Eigen with this kind of expectation.

Bu~t—

“As I thought, there’s no way it’ll be that simple, right”

Draï’s shoulders slumped.

Though Draï advertized the raw material I found in the plaza and bar in one hand and by greeting his acquaintances on the other, it was still useless.

The chance it could be found is just unexpectedly low, honestly it doesn't meet the condition of providing good prospects.

"Well, there won't be an immediate change. I feel that we're advancing even if it is just a little"

"Yeah, that's so right"

I'm encouraging Draï.

Maybe because Draï is also somewhat used to it, it's a blessing that he isn't feeling down.

And, just at this point. A boy comes toward us.

"Oh, Ston-kun. Could it be, you're interested"

Draï presented the lacquer ebony[black ebony] to him.

The boy called Ston immediately flicked that and then stamped it.

"Ah, what're you doing!"

When Ruu threw a fit while hurriedly picking it up, Ston showed his age with an odious "I~" and then ran away.

"Please stop doing foolish things and work properly! This FOOO~~~~~OL! "

"AH, wait right there BRAT!"

"Calm down Ruu"

"MUGYAAAA!"

I seized Ruu's collar when she tried to chase after him and stopped her.

Though Ruu is showing an objection for being stopped, I calmly admonished her.



“That was a flag for your “one punch””

“I won’t give him one punch, you know. I’ll give him two punches”

“Ha~. Goddess is throwing a tantrum at children”

“Why must I pretend to be an adult, it’s boring. He won’t become any good for the society if I don’t educate him properly”

“Ooh, that’s why no violence, let’s teach that child properly by indirectly telling him the price of the material which he said useless and trampled on by using his parent”

Ruu looks at me with a gaping mouth as if she was amazed.

“Eiji, you really have a nice personality, don’t you”

“My nice personality has been my only redeeming quality since a long time ago after all”

To me who’s laughing with “fufufu”, Draï stopped us with a gesture.

“Uhm, there’s no need to go that far. Since I’ll be the one who will say it. He’s the nephew of my acquaintance. Beside, I’m okay with it, well, I’ve no other way even if he says that I’m doing a foolish thing. It’s the truth since I am yet to show any result”

Draï dropped his shoulders as if he was crestfallen with that fact.

Well, though it certainly is difficult to trust him as he still has no achievement, they don’t even have compassion for him, don’t they.

“Well, isn’t it okay if we just find more of the materials”

“Yeah, that’s right, isn’t it!”

His recovery is too fast!

“Well then, let’s go to the mine!”

“Mine, there’s one in this village?”

“Yeah. Though it’s an abandoned mine where you can’t find anything. Even so, it definitely must have something. Let’s go, Eiji-san, Ruu-san! “

Drai walked in high spirits toward the northern part of the village.

...Isn’t he showing too much spirit?

“It feels like a hole which has been drilled out of hell, right”

The mine, located in the western part of the jungle, has its entrance gaping open in silence. Despite saying it’s into the mountain, the mountain has low altitude, it feels like a cave which was drilled into the basement.

Though we continue to advance, it’s just as Ruu said, there’s nothing special in this place.

“I can’t find anything in this place too, Draai-san”

“Yes, that is more or less the truth, we only found a small amount of black silver that was a rare metal, the percentage found wasn’t that high either. Moreover, it’s been determined that there might be nothing else left by now”

“There might be nothing left huh”

His voice is reverberating inside the cave.

I could hear the sound of dripping water coming from far away. It’s a place that caused my senses to be sharpened.

Within that is the reverberation of Draai’s vexed voice.

“So that’s the case. There might be nothing. There might be nothing in this place, the village might not be able to regain its past liveliness, that’s the only thing I heard from them. It’s been like that since long time ago. Even so, there might be something if everyone thinks that there’s something. I’ll keep trying to prove it till they agree with me. Even so, they just gave up without even trying. That’s why, the truth is, I might be doing this for them to agree with myself rather than for the prosperity of the village”

“That’s why you can’t say it too loudly”

“It’s as you say. It’s embarrassing”

“Well, isn’t that a righteous reason? It’s not like that doing this will turn into trouble after all. Your results are more important than your motives, it’s the result that matters in the end”

Ruu said so while we keep advancing deep into the mine.

I tapped on Drai’s shoulder.

“Well, that’s the thing. Let’s do it with patience. It won’t become a minus if it’s originally a deserted mine... or so I say, it might be that there was not enough effort put on too”

“Haha, yup, it’s feel good when you put it like that. Yeah, let’s do this”

Thus, we keep advancing into the mine. Though I’m not very sure of it... there might be something that we have found right in front of us. In this place.

# Chapter 70-A

## Phillipe's Departure

A certain magic tool shop in Laurel.

Phillipe was deeply seated on his chair while looking but not seeing at the many things such as forceps, hammer, ore and many other things that are lined up on top of the working desk of his workshop.

On top of the work desk at one end of it, a staff polished in white color is leaning against it.

But, Phillipe was looking at that with bored expression while sighing deeply.

“What the hell is it with this work”

Phillipe stands while holding the staff in his hand and is about to test the finished product.

It was made by a request from a certain magician, the magic to lowering one's ability similar to shamanism is sealed in the wood of the staff, he's checking it on the front and back for its firmness.

It became improved by inserting a little saw blade. It satisfied the demanded requirement.

Another thing is that it can release magic blades via scrolls. When he tries to use that on an apple, it cut it nicely. This was also completed without any problem.

This moment, he is finishing this work.

But, there wasn't any sense of satisfaction inside Phillipe's heart.

Rather, what he feel was a thirst.

“It's lacking. This thing is lacking. The reason—— might be that huh”

The reason is something that he knew.

He received a big job sometime ago. It was the job to make a magic tool to penetrate any kind of resistance, it was made using a highly concentrated magic crystal that you won't see but once in few years and a manticore as raw material.

The item of that level isn't something that would come so often and Phillipe took pride in his skill.

But, because of that, he's bored now.

High difficulty level, making use of plenty of rare raw materials, the effect of the completed magic tool must also be great, he wanted this kind of big job.

He won't be able to get satisfaction with normal jobs if he recalls such luxury again. Though Phillipe knew that it was a luxury, it couldn't be helped since that's what he wanted.

"As I thought, it's because that guy is gone"

Phillipe was pondering when that guy would bring another job again.

If it's that guy's power, he might be able to get rare raw materials by going to a dangerous place, thus he needed a powerful magic tool.

After he delivered the finished cheap goods to the owner, he decided to ask whether that guy had something else to work on.

After making a decision, Phillipe started moving immediately.

*Wait for me, Eiji.*

"Eiji-san has left, you know"

"WHA—AAT?"

When he went to the guild, Phillipe received that news when he was asking the receptionist about Eiji's whereabouts.

He definitely never thought that guy would leave Laurel and go to a different city.

Phillipe understood the reason why he didn't see that guy lately.

No, there's no way he'd consent with that. It's on an emotional level.

"Where is he? Where did that guy go to!?"

"Uhm, you see, he said that he'll be going to Prowkai"

"Prowkai. I see, Prowkai huh"

Phillipe nodded so many times which jolted his red hair.

The receptionist, Wendy is grinning happily while looking at his face.

"You're the person of that magic tool shop right, say, I heard that you had even been in the capital. If it's okay with you, would you tell me about the capital for a meal? My job is going to

end soon"

\*\*\*\*\*

"That's delicious. We'll be going together again, right Phillipe-san?"

Firmly clasping her hand when they parted, Wendy left after she said that.

Phillipe shook his head as he walked toward the opposite direction.

*It really was a waste of time.*

Despite thinking that he'd get some more information about Eiji, it became a rather detailed story of reception by that one called Wendy.

*Moreover, she persistently inquired about my story, what a troublesome receptionist.*

"But, I have decided on what I should do"

Phillipe returned to his workshop and began to pack things.

Maybe because he'd be leaving for a long time, to suit the occasion, he decided to

deliver the ordered item since the magic tool shop would also be closed for a long time.

And then, by the next day, Phillipe boarded the coach.

As for where it headed to, naturally it's Prowkai.

For the sake of living comfortably as a master craftman, he need to receive the request and raw material from Eiji.

He started moving immediately for that very reason.

When he was about to get on the coach, a woman was already boarding the coach.

With blonde hair and blue eyes, she might have been from Snori based on her appearance.

When Phillipe ponders about such things, the coach departs.

Phillipe was thinking about how much time it'll take while looking at the flowing scenery outside.

Very little humans were walking on the highway. Hence, nature is more abundant than humanity.

After a while, currently Phillipe is currently counting the chickens before they even hatched, as to what he'll be making this time or what kind of raw materials he'll use and so on. But at this time, the coach suddenly halted, and then he heard the neigh of the horse.

"STOP! STOP THE COACH IF YOU WANT TO KEEP YOUR LIFE! "

"Hyiii! P-Please stop! DON'T KILL ME! "

Phillipe sighed as he heard the cramped and frightened voice and the angry voice. This might turn into trouble.

"Geez, what a waste of time. Those trash"

After taking out several magic tools from his space bag, he's standing to leaving the coach. At the same time, his female fellow passenger also decided to leave the coach.

“What are you going to do? You should understand the situation outside, right? “

“So what, it’s because the coach is in trouble, I’m just going to remove those obstacles. And you too, what are you going to do? “

“Hou, so you have confidence in your skill huh. It’s same with you. This will end at twice the speed if there’s two of us. Let’s go! “

When Phillipe left from the coach, his fellow passenger also followed after him.

Outside the coach, five bandit-looking men were standing in the way of the coach while holding weapons in their hand. The driver seemed to be already at the verge of escaping for his life, leaving the passengers anytime now.

“Oi, don’t run. I’m going to take care of these fools right now”

Phillipe jumps down from the coach after saying so to the driver.

The highway was surrounded forest on one side and meadow on the other side, no one could be seen anywhere nearby. Maybe, it was to avoid public gaze.

One of the bandits immediately raised his voice as if to scoff at Phillipe.

“HA~HA~HA, HE SAYS WE’RE FOOLS. WHAT DO YOU THINK? “

“Aren’t you one yourself? The one who’s provoking a fight is the foolish one, isn’t it? “

“Yeah, he seems so. I don’t want your life if you hand over your belonging, I’ll give you a nice beating if you wish for it! “

The bandit wielding a curved sword rushed forward to attack Phillipe.

But, Phillipe himself possessed the magician class. He easily defended against that attack by creating a magic shield and then invoked the scroll of ice which he held in his hand.

Several icicles shoot forward and then pierce the body of the bandit.

“GAH, WHA, YOuuu”



The bandit that was beaten down cursed him.

“YOU BASTARD!”

Another bandit rushed at him with blatant rage.

But, he couldn't even approach Phillipe.

Phillipe used the magic tool [Living Rope] .

That appeared as a strong and long rope which moved at his own will. It crept on the ground like a snake and then sealed the movement of the bandit by entwining his feet.

“KUH, WHAT THE HELL IS THIS THING, RELEASE ME YOU SON OF A BIT\*H!”

“Shut up, small fry”

He shot magic arrow on the hand of bandit which held the weapon, he then released his weapon.

And then, the rope became even more stronger, the bandit was completely restricted.

The moment Phillipe subdued the other bandit, he suddenly noticed an anomaly.

In this situation, it was better if he heard even more abusive language but, Phillipe couldn't hear anything.

Why, he turned to look back while thinking so.

“I am also done on my side, I'm finished since my opponent isn't moving, you know”

His fellow passenger smiling lightly and then, the figure of three bandits who were piled up one after another got caught in Phillipe's eyes.

Seeing that result, that woman was completely unarmed. No weapons or tools, she was not even wearing magic tools that would amplify magic power.

*“No way, did she do that barehanded?”*

“Thank you very much, it seems that I’m riding on the same coach with an unexpected passenger”

“Kuku, the way you saying it is pretty cruel you know. Well, I’m glad that both of us are safe”

The woman replied while giggling to Phillipe who was clearly astonished with the situation. Phillipe asked her a question while stowing his magic tool.

“I’m Phillipe from Laurel. What’s your name? “

“I’m Risa Haruna from Snori. I’m in the middle of a journey toward Prowkai, best regards, Phillipe-kun”

# Chapter 70-B

## Risa Haruna, Bandit Suppression

“Thank you very much!”

The coachman rushed over to Risa Haruna and Phillipe.

He seemed relieved while petting the horse.

“Please get on board, we’ll leave immediately”

“No, it’s too early to leave”

Risa Haruna shakes her head again.

And then, she faces toward the bandits who were captured by Phillipe and calmly undoes her rope.

Thought the bandit was showing a puzzled expression, when Risa Haruna said “*Now then, you should quickly go and take these guys to call for a reinforcement*”, that guy ran away without even saying his gratitude.

The coach showed an astonished face.

“Why did you let him go!? We’ve to hurry before he calls for reinforcement”

“There’s a possibility that we’ll be raided again if this region is their turf. The coach isn’t fast enough and the terrain makes it easy for them to hid themselves and easy for us to be discovered. At that time, it won’t be limited to just stopping the coach like before. In that case, don’t you think that things will be slightly troublesome?”

“That is true. It certainly is true. But, since we’ve no other way, we’ve no choice but to escape as far as possible”

“There’s one more way. It should be okay if we crush their entire group. That sounds like a plan right, Phillipe-kun?”

Risa Haruna turns to face Phillipe.

Phillipe nodded as if agreeing while saying [I see].

“Yeah, that seems so. Thus, we might be able to travel more pleasantly. Moreover, they came at the right moment since I’ve been bored lately”

“Nice answer. Well then, let’s go”

Risa Haruna nodded with a really satisfied face and then followed after the escaped bandit after taking a box which was hidden slightly separate from the coach.

What she used was the unique skill of the vampire, blood tracker.

It’s a skill which enables her to know the location of the other party whom she marked with blood.

*“I see, it’s closer than I thought”.*

*“In this case, it doesn’t seem like there’ll be anything significant to delay them in the way”.*

While pondering about that, Risa Haruna continues chasing after the bandit while leading Phillipe along with her. Though she felt that Phillipe isn’t even needed if it goes by her power alone, nonetheless, coming to their den was also without any difficulties. Moreover, it’s only natural for someone powerful to come along with her.

After entering the forest and walking for a little while and at the same time sniffing the smell of green, they found the cave.

The reaction of the bandits which she marked stopped inside this place.

Maybe it’s his destination and so, Risa Haruna’s walks inside the cave without even feeling especially reserved. To Risa Haruna who’s a vampire, the likes of bandits weren’t worth for her to fear.

“Is it okay, Phillipe-kun. It seems that somehow there’s a laughing sound from the bandit from there”

“Shall we listen to that now? We won’t have followed him up to this place if it was hard

from the very beginning”

“That’s also a reasonable answer. Well then, let’s go”

Risaharuna and Phillipe enter the cave, the hideout of the bandits.

They install lamp inside, the guarantee for field of vision not even necessarily prepared by them.

Suddenly, they stopped.

“What the hell is this”

“Blood huh”

Blood was sticking on the walls of the cave.

And then, a bandit is gasping while leaning against the wall—— It’s not just one, there’s few of them.

They’re not in the situation where they can fight, they had also lost their fighting spirit and were running away when they noticed Risa Haruna and Phillipe.

“What just happened?”

Phillipe asks but, Risa Haruna shakes her head in confusion.

She never expected for this kind of situation to happened. She could not even understand the current situation.

“But, this is too unusual, shall we look for whether there’s anything unusual. Anyhow, someone we don’t know is already stealing our prey. No need to hold back”

“Yeah, there’s no need to change the plan that we discussed on the way here. Maybe there’s something I want too”

With the thief hideout already having become a dangerous place, the two of them are searching while confisticating the stolen goods. Antique items for Risa Haruna and raw materials for Phillipe.

Since there was no need for them to feel reserved.

And then, after they searched for a long time, they found a conspicuous, wide room in the inner part of the cave.

Risa Haruna could feel that her marked target was somewhere in there.

The moment her foot stepped into it.

“UWAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAaaAA!”

The bandit from before came swinging his sword at her while raising a loud voice.

Risa Haruna’s grasped the blade of the sword which was swung at her and then confiscates it with all her power.

“GU... KUTSU...”

“Please calm yourself”

“Shut up! IT’S YOUR DOING RIGHT!? ALL OF IT IS YOU AND YOUR FRIEND’S DOING RIGHT!?”

“If you mean about that disastrous scene in the cave, sorry, but you’re wrong. How can we do that if we came just after you”

Risa Haruna seized that bandit just like that and waited for a while for him to calm. When she was doing that, Phillipe headed further into the room.

Phillipe didn’t make any careless movements and beckoned to Risa Haruna without moving his line of sight.

“Are you the boss? What the hell happened here? “

At that place, was a female boss bleeding from her shoulder.

Lying on her side was a broken sword.

“A swordsman——”

“What? “

“It’s a swordsman. A swordsman just suddenly came to our place. He came and then asked whether there’s a strong person. And then, he headed toward this room while killing my subordinates who tried to stop him, yes, his goal was me. Even someone like me was a bit confident in my skills. I tried to beat him in his own game but—— This is the result”

A swordsman—— It seems he destroyed this place on a whim. Risa Haruna asked with surprised face.

“It’s nice that he didn’t kill you, right”

“He say that I’m not even worthy for him to kill. It seems that he’s not killing the weak, since killing without a cause isn’t interesting. Thus, he would rather have me keep living while embracing such feeling of humiliation, what a terrible disappointment”

The boss laughed as if mocking herself.

And bashed on the earth while laughing.

Risa Haruna and Phillipe did nothing but exchanging glances to the unexpected situation at each other.

“Good grief, we were stopped by such an unexpected event huh”

“Yeah. It was such a strange event”

By the way, since the safety along the way had been guaranteed, the two returned to the coach with the spoils of battle in their hand, and the coach continued advancing along the highway again.

As for the bandits, they decided to make a report about it including their hideout when they arrived at the city. That’s what they requested to the coachman.

Though they may have already escaped at that time, or already disbanded. And then, they must report about that mysterious swordsman too.

“Well, he has not even left any tracks, now we’ve returned to the starting line. Come to think of it, Prowkai you say? Risa Haruna is also heading toward the same place as me

huh”

“Yeah, what a coincidence. I’m going to meet someone”

“Hee. And why do you want to meet him”

“I was always in the village but, I received a stimulus lately, you see. So, I thought that it might be interesting to travel to sightsee various place”

Since it was a rare occasion, though she thought that it might be even more interesting if she invited the origin of this stimulus, that person had already left Laurel. After collecting information in Laurel, Risa Haruna who knew about it also headed toward Prowkai.

Though a journey without any goal is okay, it was even more interesting with a goal. By the way, she’s established a goal called looking for Eiji, and hence Risa Haruna was currently enjoying the journey even more. And yet, half of her enjoyment was the feeling that she didn’t mind about failing to find him if he can’t be found.

The coach which they were riding on continued to advance——

“Please stop”

Risa Haruna suddenly said that to the coach driver.

The coach driver’s stopping the coach while surprised by her.

“There’s a road over there, is there any kind of village or city at the end of it”

Risaharuna’s pointing at the small road which branched from the big highway on which the coach is advancing. The coach driver nodded and then explained.

“Yeah, there’s small village called Eigin over there”

“I see... Okay then, I have decided to go there. It seems to be hard for this coach to pass that road with its width. Let me to go down in this place. So that’s the case, Phillipe”

Risa Haruna said that to Phillipe who was still inside the coach.

Phillipe tilted his head.



“What just happened? Didn’t you say that your goal is Prowkai? “

“Change of schedule. I was fond of a journey due to the change of mood. Well then, we’ll meet again if fate lets us to do so, O eccentric magic tool maker”

“Aren’t I the one who must say it to you, O eccentric one. A villager, and yet having an unidentified overwhelming power. Well, it became a nice way to kill sometime in the middle of journey. See ya”

Risa Haruna and Phillipe bid their farewell to each other after the coach stopped, and then Risaharuna descended to the ground with all of her luggage.

After raising her hand slightly toward Phillipe, she took a different road apart from the coach.

“The smell of this 『Power』 — it’s him huh. I almost missed him. Fufu, it seems like you were off your journey”

The vampire happily heads toward the pioneering village somewhere forward.

# Chapter 71

## In The Mine

The mine of Eigen.

Despite the three of us, namely Ruu, Draï and I, continuing to loiter around looking for something, we still couldn't find anything.

KII! KII!

"WOW! Is that a bat!?"

"Moreover, there's lots of them!"

Group of bats suddenly started to fly when we're walking. Though we're holding our head down, we can't do too much.

Rather, they've come to attack us.

"Scatter! Scatter! "

It's extremely irritating when there's almost no damage.

I'm trying to randomly shoot magic arrow.

KII...

Ah, it hit.

It seems it landed on the unconscious one. The matter of combat against monsters has already ingrained deeply into my body and I'm about to transform into a slightly dangerous man. Now focus, keep your focus.

Nonetheless, maybe because their allies had got scared, the surviving bats escaped to a deeper place. It seems that my achievement has been acknowledged by them for the time being.

“Ooh, nice, Eiji!”

“Fuu, it’s rare for a lot of them to come in flocks like this. Could it be that Eiji-san and Ruu-san’s blood’s delicious?”

“Ahaha...”

“The bats here are edible”

Drai started to dispose off the bats while saying those words.

But, I felt like running back as I had a bad premonition on seeing that. If I remember correctly, didn’t those bats have a lot of parasites and others microorganisms on them?.

“Some varieties can’t be eaten. But, this is the kind that is being consumed right from the past.”

Drai said that as if guessing what I am thinking. Perhaps, the people that come to this village often say such things.

Bat yakiniku with various this and that is served. It’s quite delicious with its cartilage-like crisp texture.

Thus, we begin our search activity again after a short break but, we still can’t find anything. What should I d—Ah, that’s right. Don’t I have the most suitable skill for this situation?

If it’s me who has these two skills [Stone Gnawer] [Judgement (Earth) ], I can gain information regarding the solids and landscape around this vicinity by eating soil.

When that idea struck me, I decided that I must at least try it. So, I quickly chose the place that seemed clean and tried to eat the soil that was gouged out from the earth wall.

Fumu... It has a distinct sweet flavor, a really refreshing mint-like flavor. I thought that it was not a bad flavor.

“Eh, Eiji, what are...? Just because you couldn’t get full enough from eating the bats, for you to eat soil is...”

When I turned around on hearing that voice, Ruu dragged her gaze away from me.

“Y-You misunderstood! It’s not the case! “

“I’m sorry for not being sensible enough... Uhm, I will bring my dried meat too, please take it...”

“Please stop conversing with such a serious tone, Draî-san! Rather, it’s hurting me, you know!”

Or so I say, no, that’s not what I mean!

Definitely not that!

“It’s my skill, my SKILL you know! It is the kind of skill which lets me know the minerals present in this place! It’s the truth, I’m not lying. Yeah, the sign of rare minerals is— It’s over there!

I explain my skill to them and then go toward the place where I felt it. Though it was a dead end, when I continued to advance for a while, in front of me was a thin wall.

It made an echo when I tried knocking it.

It seems there’s a natural space existing beyond this wall.

“Maybe we can go inside if we take a detour but—”

“Say, digging it is faster than looking for a road to it. Lend it to me.”

As soon as she says that, Ruu receives a pickaxe from Draî. And then, she nailed it to the wall while raising a manly voice with “URYAAA”.

Making an “I~~~I” sound, the wall is slowly shaved off, and in the blink of an eye, a hole on the wall that has the size of an adult is created.

“Your power is amazing as usual, isn’t it”

“Fufu, power is justice”

We pass through the newly formed hole while thinking that the God-like speech felt

more like a young boy's speech. That moment, Draï raised his voice.

"AH! THERE IT IS! It has black silver, and there's even Magi sapphire!"

When I turn to the place he's pointing at, at that place is a lump of stone releasing black light. There was also some sky blue stones embedded on the wall.

We hurriedly go there to have a better look at it.

There's no doubt about it, it was a gem.

"It really was in this place, you're amazing, aren't you Eiji-san!"

"Not bad, Eiji"

When I receive their praise... I feel soooooo good.

Hahaha.

"Hmhm, now you can praise me more, you know"

"Yosh, let's do our best and dig more of it~"

"YES!"

Those two started to dig the rare minerals that we just found after giving their reply. Kuh, it's cash huh... Well, I should dig it too for sure!

"Fu~h, that was splendid."

"Yes. Thank you very much!"

After we searched for it in several other places after that, we discovered several minerals again. But, it was not in large quantity so far. Well, we got plenty enough in terms of volume for the first day.

After continuing that for few days, we couldn't get the same amount like the first day but, since we got some[Result], Draï's going to challenge by himself again.

And to increasing his cooperative workers, he's going to invite others with these raw

materials as presents.

Bu~t——

“As I thought, there’s no way it’ll be that simple, right”

Drai’s shoulders slumped again.

Drai is advertizing in the plaza and bar with the raw materials on one-hand. But, despite calling his acquaintances, it’s not successful.

The chance it’s found is just unexpectedly low, honestly it doesn’t meet the condition of the kind of good prospects that people expect.

It same as before after all.

Nothing has changed.

“Well, I won’t bring you trouble if there’s no change with this. But, this matter is clear thanks to both of you. Now, I can keep going without losing my aspiration”

“Drai-san—— Yes, please do your best.”

“Well, if you feel like it, come back to pioneering again. It’ll be okay as long as you make some progress, ri~ght”

Ruu and I said our farewell to Drai in front of the bar—— Or so when we were about to.

The boy, Ston was coming toward us.

Ruu’s having an expression as if being threatened. This guy’s the type that holds grudges huh.

“Hello Ston-kun, what’s matter”

Drai lowered his body and asks him. ト

“—— ell me”

“EH? What? “

“Tell me when you will be going now! I’ll be going along!”

“EH——”

Drai eyes opened wide in astonishment. Though he tried to say something at that moment, Ston had already run away leaving us behind.

I see, I see.

That hateful attitude of him was because Ston was really worried about Draï deep in his heart. All along more than the other people, the things done by Draï... Especially the things he did vigorously again in this village.

“You’re glad right, Draï-san. You have a very reliable ally in some meaning”

“...Yeah. Thank you very much! If both of you hadn’t come here, I wouldn’t have been able to show my aspiration to Ston-kun. Though I’m saying this when you’re about to leave, please come again anytime”

Of course, Ruu and I nod together. If possible, there might be earth shaking changes when we come next time.

One thing or another, after spending quite a long time we managed to finally find the successor of cooperative workers safely, and we got raw material too. So, I was talking with Ruu that we’d be going toward Prowkai and will depart from Eigen soon.

And then, we sleep at our usual inn.

# Chapter 72

## Ruu

“Well, shall we go then?”

“Ou, GOGOGO!”

The next day, Ruu and I started our preparations to leave Eigen.

I can do things which I couldn't do until now like digging and cutting, like going into the mine and jungle, I'm really enjoying it.

We left the inn while thinking about what kind of new things we'll do next.

It was at that moment.

“My, here you are, Eiji-kun.”

When I look at the direction of the voice that seems familiar, a certain blue-eyed, blonde-haired woman exuding a unique charm was standing at that place.

“Risa Haruna-san? Why are you in this place?”

We mutually exchange our situations.

Having unusually travelled toward the same place—— In short, it appears that she's travelling without any peculiar goal but —— the thing that I understood is that we're the so-called fellow travellers, so we decided to travel together toward Prowkai.

In regard to the things that a coach will just come twice a week to this village, Ruu and I, who noticed our foolishness after packing up, decided to waiting for one more day and boarded the coach the next day.

For that reason, currently Ruu, I and, Risa Haruna have boarded on the same coach which is advancing along the highway.



“Nevertheless.”

Risa Haruna let out a deeply emotional voice.

“Never have I thought that Eiji-kun will be going along with her.”

“Her? Is it about Ruu? “

What is this, I wonder.

An acquaintance... It seems not, she came to the surface world just recently.

“Sure things. I never imagined that you’ll be lodging in the same room as the Goddess. Truly an out-of-common norm man.”

“Go...!”

I bend my body forward.

Just now, she said “*Goddess*” right? Risaharuna.

“Do you know her?I mean about Ruu, Risaharuna-san”

“Ah. Of course. Because that girl over there is the Goddess personage who’s revered by humans, right? She really is the resemblance of it. The stone statue of the temple. No, should I say that the stone statue is the one that looks exactly like her.”

ARE YOU KIDDING ME!

Certainly, Risa Haruna isn’t a normal human but, why does she even know something like Goddess.

When I’m surprised, Ruu was looking at Risa Haruna with a look as if saying “well done”.

“He~. To have a human who knows about me is also something rare you see. In the first place, I think the statue is just right though.”

“The reason I know that is because I’m not a human you see. It’s because I was one of the monsters that was sealed by the Goddess. So, you can’t expect me to forget it.”

Sealed by the Goddess?

Eh?

What do you mean?

“AH! You’re a monster huh. It’s no wonder, moreover, could it be that you’re a long lived one? “

“Ah. I’ve been living for few hundreds years.”

“O~h. I see. That means, even at that time... I wonder if it’s okay with you.”

When Ruu squinted her eyes to stare as if peeking at Risa haruna’s intention, Risaharuna burst into a laugh as if it’s strange.

“That’s already a story of the long distant past, I’m not really resenting you for that. At least, that was a trivial matter to me on those days though.”

“Hohou, I’ll keep that in my mind. As expected of the one who has experience and wisdom.”

They’re talking about one thing after another without holding back for some reason.

Their conversation... Is, something I really can’t follow through.

Even after they were done with their super elderly talk, the content still is incomprehensible to the newcomer me.

Or rather, when I’m thinking about about it, I wonder what kind of person Ruu is.

I heard about the power of the God when we’re in the space she call as the “*Seat of the God*” but, in the first place, why would Ruu be able to enter that kind of place.

Moreover, she’s also revered as a Goddess and has her name known by many people.

I completely never heard about that.

“Hey Ruu—”

In the slightly shaking coach.

Along with the clattering sound of its frame, I asked the details about how Ruu became a goddess to Ruu and Risa Haruna. And then, the link of that story with Risa Haruna.

The story begins with the tale of a very long time ago – to the point that no one knows when it is exactly.

It went back to the time period during which Rain kingdom didn't exist yet.

At that time, powerful monsters, far more powerful than the one that currently on the ground, were running rampant and it seems the human race was living a quiet life clumping together inside the caves or deep in the forests where those monsters wouldn't notice them.

Naturally, there's no country as those humans were living separated from each other.

But, at a certain point of time, the monster started to disappear from the ground. And then, when the people noticed that the ground turned into a safe place, one girl appeared.

She cleared the forest with the axe that she held in her hand, leveling the rocky area and then made a plain. She brought various resources to humans with this process. People started following her, and the place for humans to live expanded by large margin.

And then, the one that was born due to it is the Rain kingdom.

After the people started to prosper and began to build their kingdom, the girl laughed as if feeling relieved and then, she disappeared. Henceforth, the humans came to call the era up to the period of the founding of the nation as the era of the dawn, everyone revered that girl as a Goddess.

Thus, the world of the humans flowed on till the current era.

"I see, for a God with this kind of detail is——"

Was that the reason she loves pioneering?

Or maybe, the axe and pickaxe is the meaning of her existence.

But—.

“Why did Risa Haruna do most of the explanation?”

“I mean that’s the tale of a long time ago, you see. Or, should I say that I can’t remember that far, Risa Haruna has a good memory right.”

“Since that was the most important even for us, the monsters. When we were celebrating our heyday, we suddenly weakened when we’re on the surface ground, our power was lost, and we disappeared to the depths of the dungeons.”

Risa Haruna says so.

In short, you’ve been living from those days huh.

Crap, I wonder what is the average age of the people in this coach.

“Even so, it’s not strange if you’re really despising her for that.”

When I ask that, Risa Haruna shakes her head.

“Most of the things you say as monster is an ephemeral capricious existence. The thing that happened few hundred years ago is mostly a trivial thing to us. Well, one part of us might hold grudge for that but, I’m personally fine with this situation. I’ve been enjoying the culture and the world of humans. Though whether it’s humans or demons, I can say that it’s trivial matter and I’m okay with whichever side prospers.”  
*[TL : Let me say this first, Risaharuna’s extremely powerful and special case according to a certain loli which will appear later]*

“Fuu, thank goodness. And here I thought that you’ll suddenly bite at us.”

Ruu says so while laughing.

Maybe, Risa Haruna in that ancient time might have not met Ruu on the surface world. Which means that she saw Ruu but didn’t stop her, she might really be fine with whatever happens.

...Even so, how did Ruu manage to pull out such stunt?

Ruu’s current power, I think, it’s not to the point of being able to cleanly sweep away

the monsters on the surface, to be honest, does she have such amazing power and even was able to found a nation using that?

“You see, I actually can perfectly master and control any kind of treasure. I’ve this kind of skill. That’s the reason for me being called as God by humans. Fufu, amazing right.”

Ruu placed her hand on her waist and made a manly pose while saying those unbelievable words.

# Chapter 73

## The Coach Route

When she noticed, Ruu was already holding one of the treasures.

That's the world axe, Grand Guignol. Ruu can use it as if it's natural for her. Though she didn't think that was something special at first, for the other people, that was treated as nothing but a blunt axe. And then, she understood. That is a treasure, and Ruu's called as a unique existence who can use that treasure since then.

Even if it's another treasure, Ruu could use it with ease without any kind of trouble. For humans, she's a target of admiration, and fear but Ruu, who can freely display the power of treasure which couldn't be used no matter what the other humans do, can't be seen as nothing but as someone who possesses the power of God, right.

And then, Ruu opened a hole in the world with her world axe.

The high density of demon element, filling the entire world, faded away into that hole.

When the demon element became weaker, the powerful monsters lost their place on the surface world.

There were ones who got weaker, ones who died, ones inside the dungeon, etc, etc, they evacuated toward the place where demon elements still remained.

And then, the weak humans were the only ones left on the surface.

After Ruu built the kingdom with the power of the treasure, in the very end, she used the power of the world axe to tear the space and time, the treasure remained in legend, and she opened the path to the seat of God and ascended toward that place.

Of course, what I mean is that Ruu, who can use the power of treasure, became a God and then continued watching over this world until now from that space, or maybe a room, or a garden.

"Haa... I can say that Ruu spent quite a dramatic life as a human"

“Of course, it is. That’s why I’m filled with life experience, right”

Ruu got cocky and proudly stated that.

Certainly, she has more life experience than me. Quite a unique one, though.

“But, Risa Haruna is also really knowledgeable about Ruu.”

“Isn’t that so. Well, though I don’t know about the particular details, she sealed the monsters which then became the foundation to build the kingdom by pioneering this surface world itself is quite a famous story, right. Of course, that doesn’t mean that everyone knows about this fact, it seems you’re also blind in this matter.”

That was true huh.

Well, now that she’s saying it, it doesn’t feel strange even if the majority of the myths surrounding the founding of a nation is related to the anecdote of God’s faith.

Whether it’s the fact that she can freely wielding the power of the treasure, or the fact that she was already holding the world axe before she even noticed it, it seems no one but Ruu was aware of it.

When I ask about it for the second time, Ruu said that it was because she was a great person. She said that she was originally not a God. This means that she is quite amazing despite not being a God.

Moreover... when you’re talking about a treasure, controlling it is truly a hard matter. Even the Eye of Akasha, which ran wild due to tools and then caused the event in Laurel, and the demon lance, Blood Licorice, which ran wild and turned into a demon, couldn’t display their true powers. Also in the latter’s case, according to Risa Haruna, it was weaker than when she was rampaging with it using the power of blood sucker.

Pulling out the full power of that kind of treasure, moreover wielding it at will. It seems that Ruu’s the holder of an extremely amazing skill but, except for some people who gain this kind of power with their class, there’s also one who’s born with it. It might be because my parasite info can see nothing but only class.

When I’m admiring that fact while enjoying the jolting coach—— Eh?

“It could be that but, you say that you made a hole in the world with world axe, could

it be that——”

I bring my face closer to Ruu, and I asked since there’s a certain connection with the event which became the cue of me being summoned to this world.

Ruu nods in no time.

“Yeah. The concentration of the demon element will keep getting thicker rapidly if it’s left alone. In short, it then turns into the case in which powerful monster like the one in dungeon start appearing on the surface world. So I have no choice, when its concentration reached a certain degree, I made a hole in the world to send that demon element to another world to circulate the atmosphere, you know”

“...So, what you say that time about replacing the atmosphere was something like that, right”

“Yup. For some reason, it seems that Eiji’s world is a world completely devoid of powers like magical power, that’s why even if demon element enters your world, it’ll get neutralized by the atmosphere of your world. Maybe because of filtration, your world exists without an existence like magic”

So, that was the reason huh.

My world was using some kind of filtering equipment. Well, yeah, when not equipped with ventilation, the atmosphere will deteriorate similar to my room or this world.

“...When you say that, then could it be that, tell me, are you currently unable to using that axe and that seat of God? Which is beyond the heaven...”

“Yeah, that’s right you know.”

“When you say that, then the thing which can adjust demon element? There’s no other way to collect it? “

“Yeah, that’s right, you know”

“Won’t the monsters become powerful then? Isn’t the world currently in grave danger?  
“

“Yeah, that’s right, you know”



Logically, it ended up like that.

The world is pitted in great danger due to my summon.

I separated my face from Ruu.

“What should I do. You said that the demon element will be accumulating without the world axe but, is there no other way to decrease the accumulation? “

“Maybe there’s another way but, I don’t know about that.”

“Well then, how about the method to go to the seat of God?”

“I can go there if I make a tear in the time and space with the world axe, you know”

Uhm, in short, when arranging the information in my head.

The world axe is necessary to flush out the demon element.

The world axe is currently left in the seat of God.

The world axe is a must have item to go to the seat of God.

“In short, aren’t we checkmated!”

It’s just like the situation where the key of the car is inside a locked car. Why did it turn into this kind of trouble. No, I just accidentally summoned her with a strange skill.

Risa Haruna called me while I was in worry.

“Though I don’t know the full details, though I don’t mean to pry on your secret, do you mean that you lost the way to decrease the amount of demon element?”

“That’s right, Risa Haruna. We’re screwed.”

Ruu’s replying as if she doesn’t feel that it’s troublesome.

Risa Haruna’s holding her stomach as if she’s amused by it.

“Ahaha, isn’t that such an amusing blunder. Could it be that the day I regain my power is close by? “

“No, that’s not laughing matter...”

“Well, that’s laughing matter, you know. In my opinion. I think that it might become soon.”

“That’s right. I think so.”

The duo of Risaharuna and Ruu nodded together.

Eh, what the hell is this situation. There’s some kind of understanding within the old-age team.

“Different from the mankind who were so brittle in the past, perhaps the current mankind could face against the powerful monsters.”

“So that’s the case. I also can be discreet with the timing, ri~ght. I’ve been called as something like the guardian of the humankind but, I wonder how I do that even when I only did things randomly. It’s better if they can somehow do that by themselves. Maybe, I think this is the right time. Even when seeing it with God eyes, I think they’re extremely powerful.”

“Haa, I see. Well then, shall we say that all is well. Well, I am also quite powerful as an adventurer. I’m relieved”

“In the first place, it shall be changed but, since it’ll take ten-odds years to dozens years until the concentration of demon element thickens, so there’s no need to be flustered... But, since I’ve left many private properties at that place, you’ll be reflecting on that matter! Eiji! “

“Uuuh... Yes, I’m sorry”

I apologized while my cheeks are being grinded with her fingers.

Well, it’s fine sine the world is in peace for now.

Even so, I’ll put a little consideration to find out the way to the seat of God. I didn’t put enough consideration in it when I came before but, I would like to see more of it as I

know it is such a wonderful place.

I mean it piques your curiosity when you think about the place where the God is residing, right. If it's an RPG, the feeling is just like step before the last dungeon. Rather, if God is the last boss character, it's definitely the last dungeon.

But, there's history with Ruu. I can say that there was history with Ruu but.

It seems that Risa Haruna was also already existing in the same timeline, what's with this aged party.

“Well, I'm glad that I know about various things——”

And then, our coach jolted again for a while.

I expected that we'll be arriving in Prowkai soon enough... But, it didn't seem so.

There's a small town, or should I say the satellite city of the Prowkai metropolis in the place we're waiting for a while while tasting the all-you-can-eat local fruits.

There's no particularly important event which is worth to mention, we stayed for 10 days in this city and then departed again toward Prowkai.

This time, we're truly heading toward Prowkai.

And then, few hours after getting on the coach——

“Dear passengers, we're arrived. It's Prowkai.”

I, who's dozing off, was awakened by the voice of the coach driver and then descended from the coach.

Ruu and Risa Haruna also descended along earlier, and there, the unknown town was spreading right ahead of us.

“Ooh, so this is Prowkai.”

“Still, the atmosphere is a bit different from Laurel.”

“It's been a long time since I've come to this place and, as expected, the atmosphere

hasn't changed that much."

After each of us stated our impressions, we're entered Prowkai.

The atmosphere is a little different, and yet the buildings and the roads aren't that much different from Laurel. The people walking on the roads too aren't different, well it won't be different so much since both cities are still in the same country.

But, there was one great difference.

"That white thing, is the coliseum huh."

The big amphitheater can be seen.

You can say that the coliseum is the symbol of this city.

Many thick white pillars, which are rising above, also give quite an impact to the view even while seeing it from a distance.

"Don't you want to explore that place?"

Ruu and Risaharuna also agree to my suggestion.

While thinking "Aren't we completely a tourist here", we decided to scout for an inn first.

After choosing a middle class inn, we, who became more nimble, headed toward the coliseum immediately.

The coliseum is located in the northern part of the city, the point before that coliseum is a plaza. That place is filled with people regardless of their age, thereby being filled with thriving businesses.

There's a lot of stalls in the plaza too; food, accessories, and there's even weapons being sold there.

"Yo, that onii-san and the ladies over there, how about some weapons for you? This spear is the same model with the one used by that Jackrosa Tetra! You can boast that you've it! "

The man from the stall which have weapons lined up in it is calling to us.

I've no plans to buy it but, I should go to check it for a while.

"Jackrosa you say, who is he? Ojii-san\*" *[TL\*: Uncle]*

Ruu asked and then the shopkeeper clasped his hands together while happily answering her question.

"You don't know about Jackrosa, missy!? That's something that I can't let just pass by. If one were speaking about Jackrosa, he's the most handsome even amongst the fighters of that place. I can assure you that you'll come back dizzy whether you're man or woman due to his beautiful face and the way he moves his spear – like flowing water. Well then, is this the first time you've come to Prowkai? "

"Yeah, we're going to venture inside after this."

"As expected. So that's why you don't understand no matter how much I say about it. Yosh, go and take a look inside the coliseum first! If you come to see him, you definitely will come wishing to get my weapon. Don't forget that beside Jackrosa's, I also have Kean and Haruel models! "

The shopkeeper gave a thumbsup while sending us off and then proceeded to greet the next customer. He's someone who goes by momentum, huh. Even so, famous fighter he says? Being able to teach us that, he seems like a good person.

"Well, would you like to meet that person he introduced before?"

"Uhn, let's go to meet him!"

As expected, we should go from the best first. Thus, we start heading toward the arena.

# Chapter 74

## The Fighters of The Coliseum

“Fumu. This is so good eh.”

Risa Haruna’s showing an expression of admiration while eating the fruits from the foodstalls. When I also try to eat the grapes to test whether it’s really that delicious, certainly, the moment my teeth tore the thin skin of the fruit, a certain refreshing and sweet fragrance aroma spread within my mouth.

Yup, it’s delicious. When I think so, Risa Haruna’s heartily eating a cherry-like fruit and a small peach which have soft hair growing on them from the other stall.

“Say Risa Haruna, so you’re a fruit lover.”

“Rather than fruits, I love any kind of food.”

Risa Haruna replied with the cherries shaking on her hand.

“I’m really fond of delicious things since long time ago, you see. I love humans since they’re putting more ingredients and cooking than those zombies and liches.”

“Those are undead right, I just can’t imagine the scene of them cooking their food.”

“So that’s the case. Moreover, it’s been—— a long time ago since when I came for the first time but, I noticed that the food has become more delicious than the food of those times. Maybe, they do selective breeding. Thus, I can enjoy while wandering around today.”

He~. So they do something like that in this place too. Maybe the people whose farmer class level is high have done their best.

...Yup, I recalled that it’s within the call of my parasite.

There’s an arena, if there are fighters, there should be considerable chances to parasitizing the other parties who have some ability.

Maybe because that ossan\* of the gift shop was the third one who said that, the other fighters might have quite the influence too. If possible, it's better if they're stronger than me. The effect of parasite is also higher on those people.

"Even so, let's go there after we eat... a bit more. I'm sorry."

Being pushed by human wave, I'm colliding with the people beside me.

There is a blonde haired man with a spear on his shoulder.

Say, I feel like I saw this spear before... Ah, isn't that from a while ago.

Could it be that he's that Jackrosa, in person?

No, it might not be him, he might be someone who bought a replica souvenir or some sort of it.

"Isn't that person over there is Jackrosa-sama?"

"It's the real one, when I see that cool expression... AH, he glanced at me just now!"

"No, that's just your imagination, right."

I just heard something.

When I looked toward the direction where those voices are coming from, three young men are making merry in the surrounding at our distance.

It seems he's the real one.

Could it be that he's going for a meal before his match after this.

It's nothing but a big chance for parasitizing huh.

Thus, I'm trying to nonchalantly touch him.

Uhn, it came with a slight spark. It seems he might have a skill or equipment against abnormal conditions. Even so, there's a certain Anti Dispel amulet in me, I'm glad that I made that one.

Well then, let's see the information right away.

[Paladin 50] [Priest 25]

...It seems I just saw something amazing.

Paladin 50 it says, a LEVEL 50 it says!

I said "it's better if there's someone stronger than me" indeed but, isn't this like an unknown high level one suddenly came to me. In addition, he also has priest class, it seems the battle style which I can see already is screaming the combination of super iron wall with shield and healing magic styles.

Anyhow, I just suddenly caught a fine result.

This is a good sign, so I can expect for the next one too.

The three from before came to me while making a delighted face. Or not, of course they're not coming for me, they're coming for Jackrosa Tetra.

"U-Uhm, please do your best in today match."

"...Yeah"

"Uhm, I'm your hardcore fan, will you do a handshake with me?"

Jackrosa clasps his hand with the man in the middle of that trio in silence. That man wrapped his hand with his clothes with a delighted face. What, is that protection against oxidation?

"I'm sorry, my friend wanted to talk no matter what! The truth is you can't do unnecessary things to the fighter before his match."

"It's nothing. I don't mind about that."

Jackrosa replies in calm and uninterested tone to the man who left behind while apologizing repeatedly to him.

I wonder if he's used to it or is it just his personality? Maybe he's an unsociable person for curtly giving that handshake, he's quite a vague person.



I keep staring at him and then, Jackrosa left his seat to head toward the coliseum. Though I feel that he looked at my direction in that instant, it might be my imagination. It's not like I'm doing something strange.

But, as expected, there's a powerful person in this place. I should go inside right away.

I call Risa Haruna and Ruu and then enter the coliseum.

There was a lobby when we entered the coliseum. The place to make an arrangement to purchase the audience seats by paying money is in this place. If one were speaking of their first impression, it would definitely include having a maze-like interior though there's a guide that will give a polite and thorough guidance.

Since it seems this place is also a famous tourist attraction, maybe there are many people like us. After ascending the stairs, we're arrived at the audience seats.

The audience seats were also shaped like stairs, It's often the case that the price of good seats are higher. There's even a private room with special seats, that place even offers high-ranked beverage and food. Well, since I'm not going to try with such full-blown seats, I decided to try the normal seat.

There are many people in this place. It seems the battle is quite a popular amusement.

"That's an amazing number of people, right Eiji! "

"Yup! More than I expected!"

The surroundings are also considerably noisy, it's hard to do a conversation unless you're shouting at each other. My feeling says, *'The heat is at it's peak!'*.

"Why are they not starting it quickly! AH! Here it came! "

The fighters made their entrance into the circular arena.

The cheering became even more thunderous.

The audience seats are surrounding the arena which are located in the lower place. The arena is an empty smooth field of land.

But, after I heard the explanation, it seems they'll put an object if it's necessary. It's not like they have only simple battles, they also do battles of certain conditions.

"Oh, he's the one from a while ago."

Jackrosa Tetra made his appearance.

He's carrying a round shield and long spear, I keep hearing the audience calling his name when he's entering the arena.

His opponent is a man of magician style who wore a robe.

They take positions which are considerable distance from each other and, the battle began with the sound of a gong as the signal.

The match was an one-sided battle.

Though the magician attacked from a distance by using magic skills such as magic arrow, magic bullet, moreover ice-based, all of those only struck Jackrosa's shield.

And then he advanced bit-by-bit, the magician who couldn't escape to the side kept retreating behind and was then cornered to the wall.

Finally, when the magician lost the place to retreat, he entered Jackrosa's spear's range.

But Jackrosa isn't flustered.

He kept cutting off the opponent's place of retreat while guarding against his magic and steadily attacked with his reliable spear.

The chain combo of swinging his spear after guarding from an attack and following it by fixing his stance with shield again was accurate, smooth and, fast; it was as if it's part of one series of movement. The matter of him having polished his basic skills and abilities is something that can be seen at a single glance.

And then, after receiving several blows, the gong made incessant sounds, and the magician falls on his knees and the battle closes down its curtain.

"That person is really powerful right!"

“Ah. It seems that he’s not just simply popular. His attack are fast and heavy. Just one of his attacks will greatly shave away your endurance value.”

The endurance value said by Risa Haruna is a certain lithograph which is displayed above the head.

It’s similar to his own status which can be seen by us, the status which can displayed by means of a gauge and the percentage is displayed on the indicator built on the walls of the arena.

Endurance value—— That is the value which decides victory or defeat in this arena.

The people who fight in this place are equipped with magic tools which function like a barrier, this endurance value will keep decreasing when one receives attacks.

It seems one will be declared loser when their endurance value reaches zero.

And yet, it seems there’s no one who’s gravely injured.

With guarantee for safety and peace of mind in this way, the children can also come to see the fight.

And yet, even while I’m thinking that there are such convenient magic tools, the battle advanced to the next card.

“OOOOOOOOOOOH!”

“HARUEL-CHAN!”

It suddenly turned into loud cheers.

What kind of a person is that just coming out?

When I look toward the arena——

The back of a girl who’s walking toward the arena comes out from our side’s gate. I can see a relatively small build and light brown-colored hair with bob cut.

She turned toward our place while walking toward the arena. When she waved her hand with a smile from ear to ear on her charming face, the uproar intensified even

more.

Some part of the audience are even standing up from their seats.

She's really popular huh, or rather she has good look and is also giving a good service. I can understand her popularity.

"But, I can't place parasite just by looking. The most important thing is skill."

That's also amazing.

Haruel is a warrior who fought with sword in both of her hands[dual wield]. Though her opponent is also a warrior who is fighting using sword, while warding the attacks with her sword, she keeps on evading her opponent's attack with paper-thin margin and continues attacking her opponent as if she's dancing in the arena. That flowing movements are as if she's dancing rather than fighting, it is as if she's manipulating her opponent to dance with her.

And then, the completely uninjured Haruel won her fight.

Haruel won and then she left the arena after showing a dance with her sword right after the fight. The cheers become even more amazing when she did that.

The coliseum fights are highly popular in Prowkai, strong fighters are dime a dozen.

After watching several matches, we, who were satisfied, left our seats.

"It's good, right? As I thought, the ambience is different when looking it LIVE. I can feel the heat, you know"

"Goddess is truly a hot blooded one, huh. But, it certainly is impressive. The best of all, the number of spectators is terrifying."

"Ah. That's quite the splendid number. How is it, you want to try it too?"

Though Risa Haruna's looking into my eyes, I know what she means.

"No, I'm just an ordinary person, something like that is impossible for me."

"That isn't the case. Though I just saw it in the lobby a while ago, they're talking about

about how they're always recruiting a fighter unconditionally. It seems anyone can become one when they pass the aptitude test."

"You're quite sharp, aren't you. Even so, it doesn't mean that I want to become a fighter"

"I see. That's regrettable. But, it seems I'm gonna try it for a while since it seems interesting."

Risa Haruna's heading toward the place where the staff are walking on the lobby. She's quite a battle junkie huh... No, please wait.

I suddenly noticed it.

The fighters who were fighting a while ago were in that place, we just met a fighter a while ago but there might be no better convenience than this. But, if we're on the similar standing as a registered fighter, there might be a chance to meet them again, right?

Even if I had only met them today, they're definitely worthy of being a big shot, they maybe ahead of me atleast in one field, and there maybe someone who's even higher than that.

While it might be true that we're registering as a fighter, it doesn't mean that we're going to fight right away, rather it was more like a probing situation for the time being.

Yosh.

"Let us go too."

"EH? Me too? "

"Um"

Ruu too, I might be able to use her for information gathering.

We talk to the staff in the lobby following Risa Haruna.

# Chapter 75

## The Gladiators

On the other hand, at that moment.

“Geez, I can’t move at all.”

Magic tool maker, Phillipe was grumbling inside the coach.

Phillipe is looking at the outside scenery while lamenting and then stretched his body as the sole passenger of the coach nowadays.

The coach is advancing alongside a vast river.

The highway, extending all the way from Prowkai, stretched alongside a big river which was flowing toward a fairly big city called City of Lake.

Phillipe recalled the matter about Prowkai.

In Prowkai, Phillipe checked the downtown inn to make sure whether Eiji was staying or not.

As a result, he knew that Eiji wasn’t in Prowkai.

In short, Phillipe guessed that Eiji had already finished with his sightseeing in Prowkai, and maybe was already on the way toward the next city.

Retracing his step was a no, since he was sure that Eiji might be in the next city.

He jumped on the carriage in a hurry while thinking so.

“Really, what a hasty guy. But, I’ll catch up to you now. Just wait for me, KUKUKUKU”

Phillipe retraced his face back inside the coach and then shut his eyes with a victorious smile floating on his face.

... Phillipe's journey is still continuing.

We called the staff and then were led toward a drawing room-like place. A seemingly big antique mirror is sparkling at the edge of the room without even a speck of dust on its surface.

After we sit on a bright red chair, a man who seems to be the person that will be doing the explanation enters the room.

He~.

That was really unexpected, huh.

The man wore a very formal dress. No, I don't mean to make fun of him, I imagined this place to be similar to the adventurer guild and the person will be a ruffian-like person for this kind of place. I imagine that he would be a boorish or rash person.

But, the staff who wore a high collared uniform was bowing to us with refined movements.

"I believe that the three of you want to become fighters?"

"Yes. Ah, No, we're yet to become one so we would like to hear regarding the conditions."

"Yeah, that's only natural. We don't mind with that since it'll give you an understanding of the situation. Naturally, please don't hold back with your questions since we're happy to answer them."

The staff starts speaking with his composed bass-like voice, it seems that after registering as a fighter, one can start participating from the very next day.

The battle rules of the arena are according to what we saw, when the barrier made by the magic tool vanishes, it ends up as a defeat. Though there's also team battle and not just one on one battle, there's also case withdraw field. There's no such case as prolonging battle by recovering.

Many matches are set to be random choices but, they also hold a league battle and

tournament, It seems that it's the particularly heated one.

And even for the combat style, the use of tools is limited by the coliseum, a style called "limited" in which combatants fought with nothing but the provided items and, there was also a rule called "Unlimited, no holds barred" in which the combatant can bring their own items. This is the general classification of the combat style, the more popular one is of course the one called "unlimited".

In exchange for the risk of losing one's items, the reward seems to be also great.

Basically, the match card is decided by the coliseum from among the fighters who are available to fight. If one decides that he/she won't fight on a particular day or time, then he won't be able to.

Looking at the achievements, it seems to combine what seems to be exciting. If you have a wish or if you want to request something from the management of the coliseum, they also grant them thereby providing this kind of flexibility too. It seems that selection by random is the basis for the coliseum and the league.

"I see, so it's like that. After I heard it in one go, I have already started to forget it, you know."

"No, that's just too fast, right."

While retorting to Ruu, I was also somewhat doubtful. It sound like glossed talk but, on the contrary I might have missed something since he spoke too smoothly.

"Why are you using magic tools? Speaking of arena, I thought it'll be direct combat."

Was Risa haruna's question.

The staff is nodding as if he was expecting that question.

"Yeah, though that's also an often asked question, the reason is for entertainment."

"Hou? Though I think the opposite. I thought that the people wanting to see bloodshed will come more to this kind of place."

"Yes. That was how it was long time ago. But, with the dwindling number of fighters, the audience count also decreased. Then, when we were pondering what we should



do, we noticed it. Despite the fact that there are many people in the world that would like to see a real combat, it didn't mean that they want to see a person injured. It was in the sport, the fight as a sport. Certainly, there'll be injuries even in sport but, inflicting injury is not the purpose of sport. The fighter can fight at ease and it's more popular with the audience too."

"Fuhn. Even so, there are people who are dissatisfied by that, right? "

"Yeah. Of course. But, that's minority. Rather, the impact was greater and more and more people were satisfied by it."

"Ah, I see. It's because the fighters can go all out, right?"

The staff nodded to my words.

"Nice insight. The situation where one becomes dead just because a slight touch of blade wouldn't meet the audience's enthusiasm at all. So, the combat is carried out carefully so that it won't inflict injury. But, when both sides attack seriously to kill and are less worried about becoming weakened, they'll go all out with their attacks. The battle where one focuses on defense is liked by the experts of battle but, as expected, majority of the people love battle with aggressive offense and defense. Thanks to the guaranteed security, the combatants can do a showy battle."

I see, that's exactly right to the point.

More reason to do that if there's that kind of danger.

Maybe that's just how great the magic tool that forms the barrier, Protection of Aegis. I heard that it is similar to the guild card, it seems to be a replica of a powerful treasure but, even then it is quite powerful by itself.

"Currently, we're about to hold a tournament you know? How about it? The prize is also extravagant. The championship prize is a sword that can cut through space and time."

"Space and time!?"

We exchanged glances.

Does that mean that sword is similar to Ruu's axe—

“Fufu, it seems that somehow the fate of the Goddess will become mine.”

“No, I’m the Goddess.”

“Never let what you get out of your hand, right Eiji? By the way, I’m entering.”  
[Risaharuna]

“Me too” [Eiji]

“Then me too. Though well, I don’t know what I should do” [Ruu]

Eventually, the three of us raise our hands.

Thereupon, the staff bowed respectfully to us and then handed a belt to each of us.

“This is the Protection of Aegis. Please touch this. That’s the qualification test for the fighter.”

When Ruu and Risaharuna held the belt, the staff nodded with a surprised expression when he looked—at what I think as the volume of the barrier, similiar to what was shown in the arena— shown in lithograph-like style.

And then, I also try to touch it.

“Ooh! This-THIS IS! “

The staff raised his voice while lowering his voice as if feeling ashamed of me.

“It’s nothing, my deepest apologies. I was truly surprised since I never saw a newcomer who could produce this level of output. Yourself and the two before you have plenty enough value to pass without any problem. It should be okay if it’s that case.”

It seems that the volume of the barrier is decided by one’s value of magical power or stamina, it seems that one can’t fight since it would be dangerous if the volume of barrier doesn’t exceed a certain point. That said, we passed the test without much problem, then we calmly head toward the area where the fighters are gathered.

“Let see what’s inside, lounge, balcony, coffee room, dining room... it seems they get amazing treatment, don’t they. Can we take this place as our permanent residence? “

Ruu stared intently and read the written explanation.

“Maybe you can say that the arena exists for fighters. That might be the reason they’re gathering excellent fighters. Shall we try entering the coffee room?”

We, who were immediately trying to use the facility, saw the figure of Jackrosa Tetra in the middle of the room. It’s the third time today.

“Ah, good day.”

“...You guys are, fighters.”

“Well, we became one just now. We saw your match, you know. You’ve some amazing skills, don’t you.”

“Thank you.”

...

Jackrosa didn’t say any following words and just stared intently while slightly averting his gaze from us. It seems he’s quite the taciturn type.

Well then, maybe I shouldn’t try too hard to strike a conversation.

“Please take care of us if we meet in the arena. Say, just because we meet here, don’t go easy on us.”

“Yes.”

“Well then, will you teach things related to this place. Ah, it’s fine if you’re in bad condition though.”

“It’s nothing... I’m okay.”

Ruu made her rude entrance while completely disregarding my consideration of him. But, you see, maybe I want to hear the story of a fighter for a bit too since I want to hear about things like the ability faction, maybe I should take advantage of this moment.

Thus, we decided to have a chat while having a light meal with Jackrosa.

After we chatted with him for a while.

“That legendary Blood Licorice, you say?”

“He~, have you heard about it?”

That said, the spear user will easily take the bait when he’s offered a topic about a spear. It seems that the topic was quite to his liking.

“Though it’s name isn’t well known... It’s famous amongst the spear users. I’m glad that there’s someone who knows about it.”

“But, we’re the ones who destroyed it you know.”

Risaharuna!?

It’s not like you can easily state that fact immediately!?

Look, he’s extremely dissatisfied by it.

“As expected, so it came to that, it was a demon lance after all.”

“Yeah. It’s because it harmed people, you see. My apologies.”

“But, that’s still alright. Since, it does have the capability according to its legend. Apart from that, I’m glad that I can hear about that from someone who practically saw that lance.”

Nonetheless, it seems that by one thing or another, it has become a bit easier to talk due to a common topic. Even if it’s not the best topic.

We continued chatting for a while after that, or should I say, though I noticed that we heard Jackrosa’s story for rather a long time, according to his story, it followed the story of that uncle from the weapon shop, beside him, it seems that the other fighters, Kean and Haruel, are quite famous themselves.

Moreover, according to him, Kean is an A ranked adventurer of the adventurer guild! This is the first time I have heard about an A ranked adventurer. A ranked adventurers are people that can be counted by hand. This made me excited as I was already thrilled and have no choice but to latch parasite.

It is a place where my dreams will spread because there are also some strong men who do not play much in the arena.

Moreover, since the other splendid fighters also come to the coffee room and dining room, maybe I'll meet him when he's in this place.

I'm looking forward to parasitizing in this kind of place.

I'm getting excited, remembering the first time I went to the adventurer guild.

# Chapter 76

## New Power

After chatting for a while, I'm separated from Jackrosa while thinking that we might fight if we meet again.

In that case, we still have the composure at the time of submitting application, we won't register for the tournament if not the fact that the prize is a sword that can cut dimensions. I'll wait and see while gathering information as we basically can't think too recklessly like that. I won't do all of it, I'll at least do it step by step. I won't stop Risa Haruna and Ruu from doing it though.

Anyway, after we left the coliseum and returned to the inn, we start moving separately. (We were doing that till now though) .

Anyway, while I'm strolling in the middle of city, I'm sightseeing the scenery along the road toward the adventurer guild.

The building with white wall is conspicuous in this city which is bigger than Laurel. The coliseum is also painted in white, so it might be the color of this city.

The entertainment factors like the musician who's receiving offering money for playing a violin-like instrument, or the puppet show that is advancing were receiving the attention outside the coliseum walls. I even caught sight of something like a theater in the city.

There was a school too. The academy is quite a wide one, it seems it's called Prowkai magic school. It seems the students that I see passing school gates have a wide range of age but, it might be a wholesome school having classes from elementary school till university.

I found the adventurer guild while experiencing what you call a change of scenery when you're moving places. My purpose is the same as before. Looking for more parasite targets.

Maybe because when the city changes the personnel's face also changes, I feel

something to feel good about that.

Therefore, I opened the door of the adventurer guild that was not much different from Laurel.

“OOOH”

The sound of music suddenly enters my ears the moment I enter the guild along with the sight of the figure of Haruel dancing.

By using the space inside the guild, unlike when she fought in the coliseum, she’s dancing a real dance right now.

You can say that the figure of Haruel, performing dancing steps in high spirit in tune to the clapping hands of the adventurers of the guild, is just like a young idol performing her concert. Since I’ve never been to a concert, I correlated it with the images that I saw on the TV.

A while after I started seeing her dance, the dance ended.

“Today is also amazing ri~ght!”

“We’ll be rooting for you in the next battle too, Haruel-chan!”

While the adventurers are cheering for her, they gave their offering money into the hat placed on top of the table.

Haruel answers them with “Thank you everyone! I’m gonna win the next battle too! I’ll show them the potential of an adventurer!”.

Ha~h, Haruel is quite popular huh.

She’s popular in coliseum too but, she has amazingly avid fans in this place too. A fighter who fought with her dance, moreover, she possesses this seemingly never ending charm in her smile; her sweat running through her dark brown skin giving a healthy feeling, her revealing stomach on top of the trouser which she used as short skirt. Yup, she’s good.

When the dance ended, and she’s about to go back to her table.

And then, the people who were looking started to discuss about her dance. Rather than rehearsal, I should say it looks something like coherent training.

While thinking so, I also join them while trying to test my parasite on the other people. It seems that I can't find a new one right now, hu..... Eh?

When I'm thinking so, Haruel was holding on to the front table and tried to move it. When our eyes meet, she gives a sweet smile.

"You're the person who was in the coliseum, right? Let's talk for a while. "

She already has sent her invitation.

"Fumu fumu, That is so. Well, whether I will be fighting is something that I don't know yet."

"Well, that's the case, huh."

Haruel and I have quite a deep talk for a while inside the adventurer guild. It seems that she happened to take a glance of my figure in the coffee room for coliseum fighters' use. Which is why she was trying to greet me as she happened to see me in the adventurer guild.

The Haruel in front of me is wearing a round cap with two curved blades hanging on her waist. It was the same weapon as the one she used in the coliseum.

"Just when I thought that the way you fought is like a dance, I was truly surprised when you were really dancing in this place, you know. Now, I also understand the reason why."

"Like a dance huh. I'm happy when you say it, how was my dance?"

"It's a beautiful sight for the sore eyes, moreover you're strong. It's killing two birds with one stone, isn't it? Or rather, you get two rabbit right? That was how I feel. Moreover, you're really popular. The cheering for you is loud, you know."

When I state my honest impression, Haruel smiles even brighter and then clasps my hand.

"Thank you! I'm happy to receive your words. Moreover, I'll be even happier if you



become my fan too! “

“You’re a shrewd one, aren’t you? But I do like it.”

“Hehehe, it seems you saw through me, haven’t you~. Well then, we’ll see again in a match, right? “

“Yeah, certainly. It seems that you can become powerful even by dancing.”

“I originally didn’t dance in that way, you see. There is a dance which uses swords. When the scout from swordsmanship dojo danced that, and when I tried to do that, I found that it’s interesting. It seems I’m quite talented in it as well and I eventually became quite strong. Well, that’s the reason I’m in this coliseum, I’m thinking of pursuing my own style by participating in it.”

Haruel moves her hand as if she’s dancing.

I can feel the discipline on her fingertips while they are not idling.

“Battle and dance is also a trial of strength, that’s splendid. It’s pleasant for everyone to see.”

“I can feel that you’re making some progress but, I became a fan too huh. I feel that your fighting style is good too.”

Haruel clasps her hands again while saying “Thank you~”. Though I can feel her innocence, I won’t be touched by this.

Hehehe.

...The heck, I’m distracted and making such disgusting a smile, brace yourselves, brace yourselves, Eiji.

After we talked about some silly things for a while, I left the guild.

Also, the subject of conversation of the other people of the guild when I came to hear is, first, I gained a more detailed information regarding the fighter called Kean.

Though I already heard the rumor which said that the number of A rank adventurers could be counted in one hand, it seems he was a magician type. Which means that he

must have high proficiency via continuous use of magic. Though I can pull it off by stacking many skills and using power, it seems I am still unable to do that for unique skills. He's a parasite candidate to raise the level of magician to an even higher level.

Since there wasn't anyone as powerful as an A-ranked adventurer in Laurel, I'm feeling anxious despite not having met him yet.

I'm frequently going back and fro between the coliseum and guild to do investigation for the level of adventurers and fighters of this city. Because it was impossible to find the unique one all at once. Latched my parasite to the one who seemingly has a fast level up pace and now looking for ones with a rare class.

I was especially excited that all the powerful ones are gathering in the coliseum. It seems that Ruu and Risa haruna are spending their time in leisure, once in a while Ruu will just roll around in the bed while staying inside the room all day long but... Essentially, she has the same spirit as me [NEET]...

As expected, since there was nothing at the seat of god and was never able to leave.

And then, having spent my time in that way, my class skills experienced their third tremendous growth. I gained completely new powers, which made me itch to test it around this area—

"This place seems a good one."

The riverside to the south of Prowkai is just the right place to try out various things due to it's vast area. There are even big rocks and trees, there's basically no lack of targets for me to do something.

Moreover, with the small stream nearby, it was just the right location. I heard that it was a good place from the inn lady. Thank you, inn lady.

"Well then, I wonder where I should start from."

I displayed my status.

[Name] Eiji Choukai

[Class] Parasite 48 Mercenary 21 Mage 25 Swordman 20 Priest 28 Hunter 24 Shaman 26 Fighter 16 Miner 23 Thief 24 Spirit User 25 Enchanter 25 Farmer 25

Paladin 20 Berserker 17 Woodcutter 14 Dancer 9

[Stamina] 312

[Attack] 321

[Defense] 290

[Magical Power] 311

[Magic Attack] 303

[Magic Defense] 335

[Agility] 279

[Skill] Axe Mastery Berserk Defense Penetration Plant Suicide Attack Axe Mastery Forest Adaptation Mountain Adaptation Silent Steps Exchange Steps Sword Dance Locked Stage Spirit Magic : Tree Spirit Magic Axe Abnormal Status Resistance Magical Charge Pentuple Parasite Shield Mastery Armor Mastery Regeneration Form and Nature Bestowal The Best Spear Blade Shield Magic Shield Magic Bullet Enhance Aim Enhance Power...

Good, all is well, raising your level sure feels good.

Since I could latch my parasite on Ruu, naturally there's good ol' Berserker class in my status, and its level raised splendidly.

The dancer class is from Haruel and there were several people with splendid classes so, the new classes increased and the existing ones also leveled up; as expected, I was right...

The axe mastery which I have is from both Berserker and Woodcutter classes. Both axe masteries are showing their effects with a BOOM! Since it turned out that way, I can expect that I'll become even stronger when equipping an axe.

But the swordsman dies, so it's better to go with the one I'm used to, so I'll keep using the sword since the axe is wasted on me. Now, I can understand that the source of Ruu's raw power is due to this duplication of this skill.

Defense penetration is a berserker skill, a skill which works on a defensive opponent and can make my attack to ignore parts of their defense power. Berserker's power increases by sacrificing its defense power. As expected of berserker, a class which gives the feeling of being an extreme muscle head.

Dancer is speed type while woodcutter gives the feeling that it has something to do with the forest. It's charm is that it can use magic by manipulating the spirit of tree with spirit magic.

Though I got various kind of skills, the number is as many as usual. I don't mind of reconfirming all of it side-by-side forever on the display. Rather, aren't I already having more than 100? I don't feel like counting it though.

"When I think about... I have already walked too far. Well then, I shall do it then. Undine! "

Though I called a new spirit, I didn't use much spirit magic. It seems that it's extremely convenient since my position is close to the river.

The river water used for the skill is raising like a water fountain.

Well then, now it's time to test this skill.

# Chapter 77

## The Water Strider Will slide on Water Even In a Different World?

The power of Undine, the water spirit is one of the powers that I can use with the [Spirit Magic] skill.

I change part of the water flowing in the river with Undine's power, make it rise, shape it into a chord and twist it, transform it into the shape of a ball and make it float, and I try to throw that water ball toward the stone at the dry side of the river.

It's quite cool.

Moreover.

This time I'm trying to put my strength not in the river, but on the air above it.

When I release my amassed magical power in one go, water flows like a waterfall from the space on top of the river and caused a wave on the surface of the river.

Like this, it not only involves manipulating water, it can create water too.

So, it is at a dimension where the power of Undine can be used in places without water too.

The skill I'll try next is 'Magical charge'.

This new composite skill which I learned is a power which will lower my magic defense and raise my magic attack.

It feels like a berserker's magic, huh.

I'm amassing fighting spirit to use the magical charge— fire water poles!

The water balls make a wonderful smacking sound along with the flick of my hand, it

bumped a rock and turned it into splinters.

“O~h, it gave enormous power, huh.”

Even the water ball got quite an increase in speed and power.

The process of transformation is simple too, cool, it seems this is a user-friendly skill.

I test various skills for a while.

Hana too... It's been a long time since the last time I summoned it. Though I occasionally raised its level, it seems there's not that much change to cause a new evolution. I don't think that unfashionable dasukin form is its last evolution but, lately, I think that it needs some kind of impetus. Can't I get a hint for a summoned beast from somewhere?

By the way, as soon as Hana knew that I was in a new place, 『Let's beat the monsters of this place, master.』

And started monster hunting while saying that. It's as lively as usual huh.

Though I'm glad to the increase in the level of farmer, it's most regrettable demerit is the consumption of magical power.

“Well then, maybe I should do that once in a while too, huh.”

There are many things that I want to try like paladin, dancer and berserker.

“AH”

“AH”

Just when I was about to do that.

I suddenly saw a visitor appearing on the riverside.

“Hello.”

“Hello.”

We greet each other at the same time as we were bewildered at this unforeseen meeting.

Standing there was Jackrosa Tetra.

“I see, so you’re doing a proper training in this place, huh.”

“Yeah... I can concentrate more on my training in places with less people, this place is also an open place.”

Jackrosa and I were chatting while looking at the river from the riverside.

Jackrosa is carrying a big shield and a long spear.

“Certainly. I can focus my mind in this kind of place too. It’s a good place with refreshing view.”

“Uhn”

Jackrosa picks his spear while saying so.

It feels like he’s in full motivation.

“Well then, we can continue our training. Respectively.”

Thus, we started our individual training sessions respectively.

Jackrosa repeated the kata of shield and kata[1] of spear so many times, and displayed the combination moves of those two.

Like this, I’m also testing my skills while looking in admiration at him who’s smoothly combining both offense and defense.

“How about doing it for a bit.”

And then, Jackrosa addressed me.

Though he doesn’t have that much loud voice, for some reason, I can hear it clearly.

“Doing what?”

“A mock battle.”

“Well, bring it on.”

Jackrosa nodded lightly to my voice.

I’ve a tree stick gripped on my hand. Similarly, Jackrosa also has a wooden branch which he picked around the same area.

Since we can’t have a match with our weapons no matter how you look at it, we’re doing a light sparring session with this.

First is my preemptive attack.

Despite swinging my wooden stick in the distance between us, Jackrosa accurately defended against my strike with his 『Spear』 .

And then it was followed by a counterattack toward me with a smooth movement, all the while he’s defending.

I couldn’t just shorten our distance against such smooth movements. When I’m trying to approach him again, the pole successfully landed on my flank.

It would be a dangerous situation if we’d a match with our weapons.

Opposing that, I’m trying to turn to receive that strike and use the new skill which I learned from the new class: dancer ——[Exchange Steps] , which will increase my evasion by using light steps.

Jackrosa thrusts his wooden pole.

I avoid it with a side step.

Yup, it feels light. Moreover, even as he raised his wooden pole overhead, I dodge it with back steps. Certainly, this skill made my legs easier to move. What I saw with my eyes is that the tip of my toes were reacting automatically.

Having done that, my body’s naturally following that movement. In short, the key is in my lower body.



“Well then, now is...”

It's my turn to follow that with a counterattack.

The bark of the wooden stick is broken with a snap.

I was about to launch an attack in the gap after his attack, but Jackrosa didn't have something like that. He was always prepared for a counterattack.

A while after that, I interrupted our match by saying something.

“Ha~h, it's my loss huh. You're really strong, aren't you, Jackrosa. It might be impolite of me to surprise such famous fighters but, despite having enough combat experience, it was a complete loss for me.”

When I think about it, I realise don't have that much experience in personal combat, huh.

Thinking properly, the person who learned a way of combat does have a difference in terms of power with a monster, despite having similar basic specs. I gained some good knowledge.

I've found out that the solid way to battle is by always sticking to the core.

“That is so. Though you're probably still holding back.”

Jackrosa's slightly tilting his head.

I replied to that while leaning my wooden stick to a rock.

“Well, though there's that when you speaking of that. You didn't use magic. When you say a match, it won't give the feeling of real combat, right? “

“Well... certainly, you can also say that. I'll be grateful if we've a match of longer distance though...”

“Well, if my opponent is weak at long distance, I'll shoot magic to divide his focus. Well, I also have close combat means but, that's in the case that my opponent is poor at long distance.”

“Yeah. Well, it is certain that it made you feel the need to train in sword or spear.”

[Dancer9→10]

At that time, there’s an announcement of level up.

It’s raising splendidly since it’s still a low-leveled job.

But, is Haruel fighting against a monster? It doesn’t seems so.

That aside, the fighter is on a totally high-level but, could it be——

“Hey, it says that there are many strong fighter in the arena, then the ones who have high level class are a lot too, right?”

“I don’t know everyone but, there are definitely many strong fighters.”

“By saying so, I wonder you are saying that after fighting against strong fighters.”

Jackrosa nodded in agreement.

As I thought—— I think even more so after hearing the story.

It seems that you also gain a handsome amount of experience even if it’s a fight between humans.

I used to think that you’ll gain experience only by beating monster until now but, it seems that’s not the case.

Now when I heard about that fact, I never heard that you won’t gain experience by fighting against humans. In the first place, I’ve even failed to notice it since I had fought the silver knight. It seems that’s the case in the fight against human or else, it’s for other humans except for me.

Even so, I don’t think it is strange on thinking about it. The thing called raising the level of the class to gain power is done by harvesting energy stored in the body of the monster.

In short, you can also think in the opposite way that this also involves accumulating energy to some point inside the body of a human. And the amount of this energy

maybe quite big, exchanging this energy can only be done by battle or robbing their life, or maybe after the energy condenses inside the human body. Or maybe not that too.

I am guessing this since Jackrosa also doesn't know the detailed theory but, anyhow, experience is entering even from battle against fellow creatures, it seems the amount is as strong as the effort involved.

Well, when it comes to whether the efficiency is better compared to beating monster, it doesn't seem so. Since everyone will do so if it's that easy to raise your level just by a little training.

"I see, so it's like that. For that reason, a strong fighter becomes even stronger huh."

"Uhn"

We've a chat while watching the river again.

"Come to think of it, why did Jackrosa become a fighter? I recall that you were a noble, doing things like this isn't that rare, I don't know more details though."

"That's... for the sake of curing my personality."

"For your personality?"

Jackrosa nods and looks down with an expressionless face as if hanging his head lightly.

"It's about going out in front of many people."

"Ah, certainly it gives off such an image in a party or a salon. Even for that, you feel that it's unacceptable unless you can stand properly in front of the masses."

"Yeah. But, I'm weak in that sort of things. Whether conducting myself, or speaking. I feel especially nervous when I think that I will become the center of attention of the public."

Ah, yup, I understand your feeling.

You'll start speaking E~~~ or A~~~~ when you notice that you are being seen by

many people.

“Thus, I thought of getting used to the notice of everyone in the arena for the sake of my training. I tried to get used to it bit by bit. Since it’s okay for me to not speak even when I become the center of attention here, I chose this place.”

Though it made me feel like receiving a curve ball, well, since that’s his original interest, let’s leave it at that.

“And then, I was able to get noticed.”

“Hee, it’s a success then.”

“Even so, I still can’t get used to speaking fluently in public. Thus, I decided to speak less, and before I know, I was dubbed as the “*Silent Fighter*“. Since I was called so, I decided to not speak too much in public to uphold my image.”

“...Hahaha. So, it ended up becoming half-training.”

Jackrosa nodded in agreement.

They say things like “*Cool and Refreshing Fighter*” about him. If it’s known that he has this kind of personality, the image which he built will be in jeopardy. It might be painful to retire as well. Popular people also have their own share of trouble.

“Well, I won’t mind it since I’m just a traveller who happened to be passing by. Thinking so, you told me about this.”

“Though you’re in the arena, you don’t seem to be interested in it. That might be why I feel it’s easier to talk with you. Maybe, that’s how I feel.”

“Certainly not that kind of a strange guy.”

I toss a stone on the surface of river while laughing as if mocking myself.

The fish quickly made its escape when the stone created a ripple in its landing place.

“Saying that, I wonder if it’s edible? Are they edible, Jackrosa?”

“That’s an edible variant one but... are you going to catch it?”

“Since I took the pain of coming to river, I think I need to try this place’s gourmet. Undine! “

Using spirit magic, I made the fish swimming in the surrounding water rise in the air. I scatter the water when it reached the river side, and then the fish flapped around with its lively movements.

Yosh. This is how you should use spirit of water.

“Let’s do it this way. Oh, Jackrosa? “

“Me too. I’m itching to do it when I see you doing that, after a long time.”

Jackrosa aimed by using his lance like a harpoon.

After that, we made a fire in the wilderness.

# Chapter 78

## Grilled Sweetfish

The fire is making cracking sounds, the moment the fat dangling from the skin of the fishes entered the fire is the moment when the red light became even brighter, accompanied by sizzling sounds.

“When I was a kid, I caught fish using a harpoon in this place. I like it more than drama and party.”

What Jackrosa is talking about, while checking the condition of roast fish, is his tale. It seems that he liked to act in the wild more than this world’s gaudy nobles.

It seems that the nobles have good livelihood but, he couldn’t bring himself to adapt to that kind of life. If I must say, that might be what you call as “high society life”, that’s an absolutely unreasonable life, right.

“How about you, Eiji?”

“I am not that good either. That place also has people like me. Since I’m an indoor type, I’m doing the opposite things instead. Maybe, it’s about to be roasted perfectly? “

“Yeah. It has already been 10 minutes.”

I decided to eat one since I’ve got the permission from Jackrosa.

He has full knowledge from what kind of fishes exist here to the way to eat the fish in this place, he taught me how to skillfully kindle the fire, pierce the stake and, remove the viscera.

Well, shall I eat then.

Ooh, I pick up the burned part. The outer skin is giving out a nice taste of roasted parts and is releasing a savory aroma.

Let’s dig in.

“Ouch-ouch... So good!”

Why does it taste so good when we just roasted it after lightly sprinkling salt on it?

The faint saltiness is enhancing the umami of the fish, and then, it's skin.

I really like the skin. This slightly burned skin is fragrant and crisp. You could even say that I am eating the fish just to taste the skin.

We quickly finish up while being satisfied with the fish.

There's nothing I can say when I can test new skills and eat delicious food. Let's get back after a bit of rest.

While I was thinking so.

I caught the figure of a man.

It's the figure of a man in his thirties, he's carrying a sword on his hips and walking straight to our place.

Since I noticed him earlier, I will stand up and then greet him.

“Yo. Are you people of Prowkai? Both of you.”

“I'm not, but I'm currently staying in Prowkai. Maybe I'll go after I am done with my business? “

The man nodded lightly and then glanced at Jackrosa who stood up slightly later than me.

“I hear that the coliseum is famous place, so I felt like to go there for once. Though it seems that it's still too early, may I ask where's the closest gate to Coliseum? “

“You'll be around it's vicinity if you keep advancing along this highway. You'll know when you enter the city since it is a grand building. If it's the case, you can enter from that entrance. You came on foot.”

“Walking on foot is not bad either. I've following the traces left by the coaches. It seems this place is quite amazing too.”

The man is looking at the river side.

I notice that his eyes are similar to mine when hunting for something.

“Are you going to train with the sword on your hip?”

“Yeah. It seems that I can concentrate in this place. You guys are also have this kind of goal too, aren’t you? Maybe it’s better to use different places.”

The one who answered that question is Jackrosa.

“There’s a considerable amount of people who use this place. In addition, there are a few places suitable for training in the vicinity of the city, too.”

“Hou. I heard a nice thing there. I won’t know that unless I investigate it. Well then, I’ll excuse myself too. Since investigation is important. Though there’s a possibility that we might meet again, best regards for that time.”

The man left with a bold smile on his face.

Maybe he’s interested in the coliseum too. That, or rather than being a spectator, he was a participant.

If that’s the case, he may have been looking for form to fight.

We’re done with our meal while thinking about those things and then returned to Prowkai.

The next day, Risa haruna, Ruu and I were in the waiting room of the arena. This is for the sake of going along with Ruu for doing a research.

“So, the matter that you said as research is?”

“The prize of special competition, there was that right? The one that guy say as ‘A sword which tears through even the dimension’.”

“Ah, so it’s about that.”

When we leave for the special battle which is being held today for the fighters of the coliseum, we were told that the champion will receive a prize. We should confirm



about that matter.

“Yeah, it’s that, you know. That, I’ll say from the conclusion, first, if we’re speaking of how to know about that, I will go and then kidnap the sta——”

“No need to say from the conclusion, is it?”

“Don’t be so flustered, Eiji. That words is just a figure of speech.”

“That way of speaking is completely beyond the level of what you say ‘figure of speech’. But, well, I’m fine with whichever your choice is. Whether it’s from the process or from the conclusion.”

“Well, I’ll start from the conclusion, but that sword is a counterfeit you know.”

“So that’s why you said from conclusion fi..... EEEH!? A COUNTERFEIT!?”

Ruu’s shrugging her shoulder while saying “good grief” to me who was unintentionally making a clacking sound on my chair.

“Yeah. I caught the staff member and made him to show the prize to me, but I didn’t feel the power of a treasure from it. Thereupon, when I asked whether this is the real thing, he said that it was just a sword that was sharp to the point of being able to cut time and space, it doesn’t mean that it really possesses that kind of power.”

EH.

What’s with that misleading name.

“I mean, a well-known person will understand from the very beginning that sword doesn’t have that kind of power, it’s famous amongst weapon maniacs after all. In that case, when it’s explained to the one who’s not fully clear about that, it’ll be clarified with a laugh. It was extremely embarrassing for that useless surprise, you know. Even so, now we have already lost the reason, right?”

Ruu let out a sigh while placing her chin on her palm.

Certainly, there’s no need to aim for it if it’s just a normal sword.

Well, I thought that it’s way too good to be a true story, you know. There’s no way a

thing around this area would have that unique effect.

“Geez, you’ve disturbed the coliseum, huh. But, well, are you okay with not entering? We’ve already registered but, we can leave as we have the rights. You’re satisfied with only watching it then.”

“No. That isn’t the case.”

But, Risa Haruna shakes her head in denial.

And then keeps going on while snapping her fingers.

“I’ll enter you know. Since it’s a special event.”

“Eh, seriously, Risa Haruna-san. Rather, I don’t even know what is so special about it.”

“Don’t think too much of that. Since I realized that my splendid body has become slightly dull from the previous battle, I think that I need to get back my intuition a bit. Moreover, it’s been a long time since my blood boiled for battle.”

“O~h, Risaharuna is a hot-blooded person! Let’s do this then. It won’t be interesting if none of the three who registered is participating. I’ll be rooting for you.”

“Fufu, thank you, Ruu. Well then, let’s register then. Maybe that item can become a part of the collection, we can sell it to get our hands on charitable activity funds.”

Risa Haruna left her seat while saying something that was hard to distinguish whether it’s a truth or a lie. But, somehow, the things about entering remains true.

Such splendid action, isn’t it.

By the way, Ruu and I have no mood for entering. I’ll watch her match and cheer for her. It seems Ruu also took a liking to that idea. At least for now.

And then, Risa Haruna is registering— just like that, she passed the first match in the blink of an eye.

Truly a day of unexpected events.

She was recommended to have a normal battle apart from a special battle, so she

decided to do that.

“Well, I’ll go then.”

Risa Haruna goes toward the stage while leaving those words.

# Chapter 79

## School and Street Performance

Inside the coliseum.

Ruu and I were in the completely filled stand for spectators and viewing from the audience seat.

Risa Haruna and her opponent finally made their entrance.

“Crush’em—! Risa Haruna—! “

Ruu’s cheering loudly while flailing her arm high up.

While I say, “Do your best, Risa Haruna-san” in my heart, the long awaited match begin.

Risa Haruna and her stick user opponent exchanged looks and then the sound of gong reverberated loudly.

Risa Haruna’s walking casually with carefree steps.

Her opponent on the other hand also slowly approaches her while raising his stick.

The warrior wielding a stick makes the first attack. It’s long reach slowly comes to Risa Haruna.

Risa Haruna catches the stick with both of her hands which is coated with red crystal and then kicked her opponent right from the front while her skirt gently drifted.

The warrior is blown away with a still surprised face.

A cheer suddenly erupted in the arena.

That’s a mixture between surprise and astonishment, yup, one will be surprised if they saw someone who wore “Villager A”-like skirt catching a strike with her bare hands and then executing a yakuza kick like that, right.

But, as expected, the stick warrior also won't let the match be decided by one attack. After acknowledging the unexpected power of the rookie, he begins to attack more seriously and then the match turns into a seesaw game of offense and defense.

While both of them are taking each other's blows and launching attacks one after another, there's the intense feeling of exchanging blows right from the front, or it might be just in their nature.

Even Ruu become heated and started yelling "GOO—!THERE!AAH, SO CLOSE!" Or rather, Risa Haruna's way of battle is quite muscle-headed, huh. She's completely unable to using things like vampirish skills in battle, a style originating from the power of a monster. Even so, the impact of her battle is giving out a good feeling.

"Too soft—"

That voice, nothing more than a soft muttering amongst the loud cheering of the crowd, remained in my ears. When I unintentionally look at that direction, on that place is a face which I remembered.

"Ah, you're—"

"Yo, we meet again huh."

It was the voice of the man who came to ask the way in the middle of my training with Jackrosa on the riverside.

Somehow, it was as he said, he came to the coliseum.

"First of all, let me say my gratitude. I could safely find several nice places in the vicinity of the city thanks to you and the guy who was with you."

"You're welcome... By the way, when you said "too soft", did you mean the match?"

"Ah, so you heard that, huh."

"Yes. But, I think that it's impressive with the completely head-on collision at such a high pace."

When I say that, the man is smiling as if digesting my words.

“Yeah, yeah, I understand that. That’s the recent fad right. But, try looking at them, there’s not even one scratch on them. Is that a true battle?I couldn’t even get excited with that kind of fight. It has the impact but, “will I do or get done?”, a battle which is lacking that kind of tension is a shallow battle after all.”

The man is looking at the battle with a mixed expression of dissatisfaction and faint smile. I see, well there’s that kind of a view too.

The so called fight in the older days of the coliseum, even if the current method is popular now, I understand that there’s always an expert who likes the tension of the possibility of being wounded in just one attack.

“There’s this kind of people too, right. Even so, generally, isn’t this way better and more impressive without splatter and too much bloody scenes?”

“Good grief. It’s wretched this way. Is there no one here who’s pursuing real combat? It made me want to teach them. There’s a lot of strong guys and yet, they are being wasted on this kind of battle.”

He’s a truly a violent man huh—— Ha~.

“YAAAA~Y! YOU DID IT, Risa Haruna! “

At that time, Ruu’s raising a cheer full of joy.

Risa Haruna landed a critical blow and the shield of her opponent has fallen below the minimal requirement value.

Gong signalling the end of the match reverberates again.

At the same time, the man also left without even a shred of interest.

While I’m thinking that there really are many kinds of people, I shift my attention to the victorious Risa Haruna.

“Not bad, Risa Haruna.”

“Thank you, Ruu. As expected, it feels good to move my body with every bit of my power under the sunlight.”

Risa Haruna's gulping her fresh drink while wiping her perspiration.

Oi, that line just now is betraying your identity as a vampire. It seems her power is more or less somewhat weakened during the days, and according to Risa Haruna, it seems that she's using strengthening skill in the night.

Though it seems familiar, she said that this way is better since it seems that the pathetically weak in the day is terrifyingly strong in the night. It's just matching her character. And she knew it. [Spoiler : Risa Haruna is extremely strong.]

"If it's like this, maybe you can arrive at a good point despite being a special battle."

"That's right. But, it's plenty enough as long as I can fight a fair and square battle, it's good enough for me."

"You're overflowing with way too much sportsmanship, you know."

We head back toward our inn while bantering like that.

Well then, as I'm thinking about what should I do, I leave the inn. さ

Come to think of it, I've said coliseum and training but, I suddenly recalled that I simply haven't strolled around the city, much.

Though coliseum is the most famous attraction, I especially want to see the other places too, should I just stroll around this area today?

I enter a suitable restaurant after walking for a while.

The recommended menu of that place is a dish made with plenty of edible wild plant-like vegetables. I hear that it is a famous product in this area.

In comparison to a certain reeking-with-blood famous product[i], splendid food is healthy.

By the way, on trying the recommended set meal of edible wild plants, I found it delicious. It's exquisite bitterness is creating a good taste. Croquette of edible wild plants was quite a refreshing flavor.

When I'm about to finish my meal.

“Ah, Risa Haruna-san.”

“Oya, so you came too, Eiji-kun. It seems that somehow you entered a different place. You’re going to stroll around the city after this, right?”

“You know?”

Risa Haruna nodded silently.

As I thought, it feels like we’re having the same idea.

“Yeah. It’s because you’re also someone with a lot of free time like me, right. It’s a rare thing, so shall we go together?”

“That’s right. Please show me the good places, you’ve come here before, right? “

“But as expected, the townscape is different from 80 years ago.”

“So old!”

As expected of a vampire... So, we decided to visit several places, as expected it’s already a completely different place.

“Hou, dolls moving with magical power huh.”

“In addition, they sell their craftsmanship too. It seems that both of them are loaded with magical power.”

There’s a merchant who’s selling his commodities while doing a demonstration by spreading a cloth on the street. The knee-height mechanical dolls are rotating their arms while tottering around the cloth despite not being bind by threads.

Such complex movement is impossible for just a simple puppet, it seems it’s moving with magical power. There’s also one who’s selling a lamp without fire or a ring which can produce fire on the same level.

After we walk a bit more from that, we found a big building with ivy on it’s wall. When I’m trying to looking into the building which is not as conspicuous as the coliseum, Risa Haruna also stopped in her place and shifted her gaze toward the building.



“Hou, it is quite elegant huh. The thing of having creeping plants is a good thing, right. Though in reality, it’ll become a place where insects are easily gushing forth.”

“You’re really knowledgeable about these, aren’t you? Could it be that you’ve tried it before?”

“Yeah. Naturally. By the way, I wonder what kind of building this is? “

“No, I don’t know either but, let’s see what kind of building this is.”

“That’s a school, you know.”

“He~, so it’s a school hu~h... Eh, this voice is.”

When I turn my head toward the third person who suddenly said that, on that place was the figure of a smiling girl with a bob-cut and wearing trousers.

“Haruel-chan, what a coincidence.”

“Uhn, it’s been a while... Not, right. I’m so happy that you remembered me you know~, Eiji-kun.”

Haruel’s firmly grasping my hand.

WOOOW... SO SOFT. I’m so glad for being alive.

“So, the one who’s with you is, Risa Haruna, is it? I saw you by chance, we’re fighters right.”

“Yeah. You’re a famous fighter too. Best regards.”

“Yeah. Feel free to ask anything since I’m a bit of your senior! I definitely will give you a satisfying answer! “

Haruel is doing a handshake while smiling widely with Risa Haruna. That’s a healing smile huh, now I’m fired up. Should I practice my social skills too? I do not have that much experience in my social life.

“I’ll ask then, that school, what kind of school is it?”

“It’s magic school, you know. The place for rearing magicians. Since this place possesses splendid magicians with quite a bit of power, I heard that it has quite a bit of history and extremely hard to be admitted in.”

“Hee, is there puppet magic or magic tool in there?”

“Yup, moreover, it’s quite famous as a souvenir or a toy. Many of them are doing street performances since there are many tourists in the coliseum, you know. See.”

On looking at the place Haruel pointed at, there was a gathering of humans who were surrounding a man hurling something that looked like chinese sesame seeds in the air.

It seems he’s gathering a splendid amount of offering money, too.

“I can do it too if it’s just a bit, hey, look at me.”

Haruel retrieved her knives and curved sword too and then casually repeatedly did catching then tossing into the air like a juggler.

“Hey, aren’t those sharp items!? It’s dangerous!”

Rather, aren’t they normally doing that with swords and knives with dulled edges!? If they’re using real blades, there won’t even be an arm.

Haruel throws the sword even higher which caused me to feel resigned in my heart.

“It’s really okay since I’ve got quite some pride in doing these kind of things. Moreover, my evasion skill is also my pride, you know.”

Before I know, the galleries are filled with many people.

Haruel’s throwing it high into the skies and then catching it while doing a back flip.

A sonorous clapping sound comes from the gallery and then she’s bowing her head after sheathing her swords, she left while taking us along and said, “Thanks for seeing!BYE BYE AND SEE YOU AGAIN!” to the gallery.

A while later, Haruel separated her hand from me.

Her face was flushed slightly while taking a long breath and placed her other hand on

her chest.

“A~h, I was so nervous. The truth is, it’s been a while since I did that and I was filled with thoughts of whether I’ll drop it or not.”

“Yeah... We were feeling the same you know, though you did it perfectly.”

Haruel thumps her hand on her chest while smiling awkwardly.

“That’s right, when thinking about how happy you’ll be if I successfully retrieve it, say, I did it right. Or rather, it’s because I am just happy when I think of the smiles of everyone who see me, so I just do it without thinking about the consequences.”

“I see, I’ll keep it in my mind.”

Risa Haruna’s nodding... As if, please don’t say “I’ll keep that in my mind”, you better think about the consequences a bit.

...But, well, it certainly was a nice show, this might be the reason for someone like her to have that much of fans whether in the adventurer guild or the arena. Rather, basically there are many people who are with such kind of smile.

“Thank you, Risa Haruna-san. Let’s have a good match if we ever meet in a battle after this.”

“aa~”

“Eiji-kun too, let’s fight with every bit of our power!”

“No, I won’t enter the fight though.”

“E~h, so that’s it. And here I thought that since you registered at such timing, you’ll definitely participate in the special matches. I see~, then, you’ll be cheering for me, ri~ght?”

Haruel clasps my hands and shakes it vigorously.

And then turns back after releasing my hands.

“Well then, see you later! I’m looking forward to the coliseum, you kno~w~”

Haruel left after saying that vigorously.

“I wonder how it’ll become if both of you really fought against each other, Risa Haruna-san?”

“That’s hard to judge. She’s a skilled opponent and regardless of the result of the match, I might be able to do a satisfied battle. It seems that she’s a fun person, too.”

Risa Haruna’s smiling lightly.

Thus, Risa Haruna and I resume our stroll; after strolling around the city, the day already turned into night by the time we go back to the inn.

# Chapter 80

## On The Verge of a Major Upheaval

“Eiji! Come here quickly! “

“I know, I know, no need to pull my hand, Ruu.”

I withdraw my arm from Ruu’s hand and then rush toward the coliseum.

Few days after we came to Prowkai, the time for league matches finally arrived. In the end, the sword that cut the space-time was nothing more than an extremely sharp sword to the point that it’ll cut space-time, but, since Risa Haruna was simply too motivated with the coliseum, she decided to participate in the special league match.

So we came to see her match to cheer for her.

I’m naturally not participating in it.

With the goal to become strong, participating in this kind of battle is a bit standing out.

It seems Ruu also doesn’t feel like doing it, but her cheering spirit is flawless.

She’s in extremely high spirits since this morning.

“Who do you think will become the overall champion? Eiji”

“Uh~n, there are a lot of strong people, you see. I’m cheering for Risa Haruna, but Jackrosa Tetra is quite powerful himself, isn’t he?”

“Hohou, quite sharp eyes you got there, Eiji. It’s Kean for me.”

“Kean. I’ve heard about him. He’s quite strong, right.”

Ruu nodded a few times.

I know that Ruu came to the coliseum few times and I think that it seems she saw him during those times.

“The other promising one is the magic swordsman——”

Ruu’s explaining more to me with a triumphant expression.

It seems she already became an expert before I noticed it. She’s the type that likes to watch sports rather than do it, huh.

Meanwhile, the first match has begun.

Haruel appeared right away in the first card. Haruel’s waving her hand to her fans; she’s giving a full fanservice today too, huh.

And then, in the middle of it, I noticed... it’s as if her eyes met with mine.

And then, her nice smile stopped for a moment.

“Ruu, Haruel smiled at us just now”

“What are you being happy for, Eiji? That’s obviously just your misunderstanding. Because she is just smiling at everyone[1].”

“But, I don’t think so, you see~, I feel that she is obviously looking toward me”

“Ha~. What a typical misunderstanding~, you better wisen up yourself a bit, Eiji”

Ruu’s sighing deeply as if being amazed by my action.

Gugugu... But, it certainly feels like the reaction of an obviously misunderstood fan... For me to end up like that, Haruel is such a terrifying girl!

The first match ended up right away when I am still shivering in fear.

It’s Haruel victory. As expected, Haruel is strong.

Though Risa Haruna who came out several matches later also easily won her match. She’s receiving quite an amount of cheer; it seems she’s quite popular herself, huh.

“Woow, that newcomer is quite the good one, right. Despite being a beauty, the difference coming from her power during battle is out of this world”

“I think the fact that she’s fully composed during the match is superb”

The reaction of the audience is also the best.

Maybe you can say that it’s due to her charisma.

Anyhow, it seems that the first day of the special league is on its proper track. Risa Haruna also won her match with a landslide victory.

Kean too will surely win his match tomorrow.

When it comes to Kean, he’s one of the few amongst the A-rank adventurer cum fighter. I’m also paying attention to him.

And then, we head toward the staff room from the audience seat to greet Risaharuna.

It might be difficult though. This place is strangely busy.

There are a lot of people who are running around noisily, or shouting something; there are also people sitting in the corridor.

“What happened, Eiji? Did something happen? “

“Who knows, I don’t know, but the situation is a bit unusual.”

When I listen carefully to the angry voice.

Though it’s hard to differentiate it since the place is really noisy, but I could understand a bit about the situation.

“KEAN WON’T BE ABLE TO ENTER THE MATCH!? OIOI, SERIOUSLY! HIS DRAW SHOULD BE TOMORROW! “

Kean can’t participate tomorrow...?

What’s the reason, I wonder.

Ruu and I stop our gait at the same time without any agreement beforehand, but we continue to listen attentively at the same time.

“What just... happened? Attacked? Oioi that’s a joke right, something like a guy attacking and even managing to injuring Kean is—— EH, it’s not a joke. Swordsman you say? Then, how about Kean’s condition! Still unconscious? OI, HOW COULD THAT HAPPEN! Even if you’re shouting like that at me, how could I know something like that! “

Ruu and I exchange glances.

The big shot amongst the fighters in the arena gets attacked by a mysterious person and received a heavy wound. In short, there’s an even stronger person hiding in this city.

That sound dangerous.

“We better tell Risa Haruna about this, right”

“Yeah, let’s go quickly”

Ruu and I walk quickly toward Risa Haruna place.

Risa Haruna already knows about that information.

Haruel knows about that too, though it’s unknown how. When we separated that day, we decided to put our guards up.

And then, second day of the league.

As expected, Kean is absent from his match, but the contest advanced smoothly except for his absence.

There’s truly no trouble in this day, and the tournament advanced smoothly.

Though an atmosphere of unrest is spreading due to the event that happened in the first day, the surprising thing is that the tournament advanced smoothly after that.

And then, the preliminary league ended, the final tournament began.



There are 16 contestant left. The trio of Risa Haruna, Jackrosa and, Haruel also remained.

Isn't this basically Risaharuna winning the overall victory[championship]?

That kind of thought came for a moment.

And then, on the day of the final tournament.

The first match is a battle between Jackrosa Vs Haruel.

There's a heated discussion about who will come out victorious; the people are buying souvenir or food to eat in the plaza in front of the coliseum, and we also arrive at the plaza.

And then, when it's almost the time and we merrily entered to the coliseum via the authorized personnel entrance, it happened.

A scream spread out aloud.

When I look at the direction of the voice that destroyed the atmosphere—— My eyes opened wide in astonishment as I run toward that place.

“Jackrosa!”

Jackrosa was propping himself with his spear while dragging his bloodied limbs to enter the coliseum.

# Chapter 81

## Looking For The Tsujigiri[i

The staff members of the coliseum appear in panic and carry Jackrosa to the sickbay. We also follow them.

“Are you okay, Jackrosa?”

“Yeah, Eiji. I’m not dead. It hurts like hell, though”

Jackrosa replies with his usual tone.

Certainly, it seems his life isn’t in danger. But, his legs are in quite the pain and won’t be cured right away.

It seems that it’s impossible for him to fight in the arena for a while.

Jackrosa’s saying this while looking at us.

“Be careful, since it seems that someone is targeting us”

“Who? Who’s that person? “

“I don’t know. I failed to see his face. I don’t know about his voice either since it was low and echoing. But, I can feel that... the culprit is a man”

He hid his identity and aimed at Jackrosa.

What the hell is he aiming for...

The other people are also asking for the information about that person while Jackrosa received his medical treatment.

According to what he said, that man attacked so suddenly using a sword. Though Jackrosa naturally fought back, it seems that Jackrosa received serious wounds as he was unable to use defensive skills.

The man then left a worthy note, *"As expected, this city is still good"*. And then, he left after saying that.

After hearing his story up to that point, we left the medical yard since he was going to receive full-medical treatment.

We were discussing about what we heard just now in front of the sickbay while sometimes hearing sounds like "Uhn..." or "It'll stink but please endure it" from inside the sick bay.

"Why did something like this happen? Jackrosa's quite done in by him, you know"

"Yup, there's a dangerous guy outside, right. Even when seeing from our point of view, he's definitely one of the four heavenly kings of the arena"

Ruu's truly a well-informed person, huh.

She became completely addicted to the coliseum.

"When you say so, could it be that it's the same guy who ambushed Kean?"

"Well, it's not like there's no possibility for that. In the first place, there are not that many people who can make strong people of the arena to suffer like that. And, it's really troublesome to have two such persons take turns attacking this kind of figure without minding the crowd"

"Certainly. If that's the case... As expected, he has some sort of aim. Judging from Jackrosa's words, it seems that he's done with this if it's not worthy. Could it be that he's aiming at the fighters of the arena and purposely aiming for strong fighters? "

What a strange guy.

It seems that his goal isn't something like money. The other party isn't someone who's eager for it. I can't fee-... Ah.

I turn toward Risa Haruna's direction.

Risa Haruna also nods at me having understood my intention.

"I might be in danger too. Maybe it'll be quite interesting if he came at me"

“No, it’s not something that you should feel glad, you know”

“It’s okay, I’m an immortal, you know”

“Immortal, you say?”

“Hey, it just means that you don’t have a lifespan, you’ll die if stabbed”

This is also no good, huh.

“Well, jokes apart, this situation is quite bad, you see. So, what should we do?”

“Isn’t that simple, Eiji? It’s okay as long as the culprit is captured by us, you know! “

Ruu’s waving her forefinger with “chichi”.

.....

That’s unexpected coming from you, huh?

There are many people spanning a wide range of age from child to adult in front of the gate of magician school. Rather than school, this place that looks like middle school or high school seems similar to a coaching school.

Ruu and I are looking at that crowd of people.

“Is this place really okay, Eiji?”

“When it comes to magicians, they’re reputed as the ones who have variety of information in their hands”

“Really?”

“Well, it’s not like we’ve some sort of place as a hint”

Ruu and I decided to gathering information about the identity of the attacker that is shrouded with mystery. We’re troubled since danger is approaching Risa Haruna, and our other acquaintances too.

Moreover, though I don’t want to brag about it, the current me also fairly strong. I

won't give him something of a trigger for a surprise attack.

In that case, it's better to attack the enemy with number after knowing his identity beforehand.

Thus, we start doing that with just Ruu and me. Risa Haruna's absent since she's tuning herself for the next match.

Wouldn't it be overkill if she really goes all out?

"Hey hey, that dangerous looking guy who wore mask over there?"

"EH? Mask? Rather, it's you? "

Ruu immediately called to one of the students.

Sure enough, though we made the other party bewildered, we somehow managed to pass it after giving suitable explanation. Now let's split and start collecting information.

Uhm... Let's try that person.

I call the man who's in his prime.

I felt that he might have more information since he has a teacher-like atmosphere.

"Excuse me, can I have a bit of your time? There's something I want to ask you"

"What is it? If you have a question about the teachers of this Prowkai magic academy, let me hear it"

The man nods while stroking his short moustache.

Maybe I am just lucky for somehow not asking about the current event.

He also knows about the recent event; our conversation advances smoothly—

"It's okay, our magic school is flawless. This place does store old magic tools, and there are also precious magic tools – many of them at that. Those are used for training and studies, and then various kinds are for repelling intruders"

The man starts talking as if feeling proud of it.

This is amazing. As soon as the topic of the conversation moved toward magic tools, the conversation continues to go on.

“Moreover, we of the teacher camp are first class magicians. Though it certainly is noticeable in the arena, if I must say, those are child’s play. In the first place, the place which possesses the greatest power is not the arena but this school”

“Ha~h”

“So, there’s no need to have any sort of worry about whatever that evil perpetrator is doing. The students, teachers and, teaching materials, everything is completely safe[i]. You can focus on your study, you know. If you’ve interest in it, how about experiencing the life of a student? We, the Prowkai magic academy is always welcoming toward the fresh egg of a magician. Since there’ll be one soon, please come anytime. Ah, these are the guidelines. Here you go”

“Ye, yes. Thank you very much”

I separate from that man after receiving leaflet-like things.

Though I noticed that it’s just something like canvassing for the school... No matter which world it is, they seem to be desperate to get new students, huh. Maybe this world is also experiencing declining birthrate.

“AS IF, IT’S NOT THIS RIGHT! IT’S INFORMATION GATHERING, INFORMATION GATHERING. Let’s try to ask another person——”

I’m starting my information gathering again.

“Say, the magic academy is actually useless, right”

“Well, it’s along that way. Look, the leaflet is rising along the wind”

“Oi, Stop doing that”

Ruu and I were complaining in front of the adventurer guild.

Yup, we couldn’t get any kind of information.

My plans easily fail, and now we came to the guild due to Ruu's insistence.

"Fufufu, this place will surely have real information, you know. Take a look, Eiji.  
EXCUSE ME! "

BANG! [SFX DOOR BANGED OPEN]

When we open the door of the adventurer guild, the adventurers inside the building look at me and Ruu.

"We are gathering information regarding the culprit who performs tsujigiri against the fighters! IT'S US! IF THERE'S ANYONE WHO KNOWS ABOUT IT, PLEASE TELL US! "

BAANG! Ruu is easily gathering information with those so called sound effects mentioned above. This kind of method is absolutely impossible for me; I can do nothing but ask one by one. This is the characteristic of a winner, huh.

After Ruu says so, the eyes of the adventurers look at us with sharp gazes. They slowly approach us.

Moreover their expressions are grim, and we are being surrounded.

E-Eh, what's with this dangerous atmosphere?

"U-Uhm everyone, if we're being a hindrance to your business, we'll be back aga—!"

Before I could finish my words, the adventurers in the adventurer guild are rushing at us like an avalanche. And then—

"YOU GUYS ARE FIGHTERS OF THE ARENA LIKE HARUEL-CHAN TOO, RIGHT! IS HARUEL-CHAN OKAY?! "

"PLEASE PROTECT HARUEL-CHAN FROM THAT DANGEROUS TSUJIGIRI GUY!"

"U~H, WE'RE WORRYING ABOUT HARUEL-CHAN! WHAT IF THE HAND OF THE DEVIL ATTACKS AT SUCH A TIME! "

The adventurer who surround Ruu and me in a circle are pushing out their faces toward us while saying those words in turn.

Ruu and I exchange glances and then say at the same time, “These guys are no good, huh”



# Chapter 82

## Semifinal

Since Haruel's fan club in the adventurer guild weren't any help with just their wish, Ruu and I resume our information gathering using our own feet.

The place we're heading now is... AH.

"If it's according to the rumors, we should just do that. Haruel!"

"Waa, Eiji-kun! What's the matter, are you unable to hold yourself back from seeing my face?"

"As if~, it's definitely nothing like that."

And then, Ruu started snickering on my side.

Haruel then tilted her head with a curious face.

"Well, it's nothing important though. The truth is that we were looking at the habits of the tsujigiri guy. Therefore——"

So I told her about the result of our investigation until now(the so-called result isn't a result though).

Haruel nods deeply and then places both of her hands on my shoulder.

"It's a hard to believe that you came to the same conclusion as me. Who do you think I am. There are a lot of fighters and my fans too. I've no need to be protected from this kind of person. I'll always be the lively me. LET'S WORK HARD TOGETHER!"

Ruu and I grab the hand that was presented by Haruel.

Thus, the three of us decided to form a united front against the common enemy.

"I see, understood. Both the school and adventurer guild are hopeless, right. If that is

the case, the dependable side is already decided.”

Haruel is walking toward somewhere while bringing Ruu and me along. When we ask her, she happily gives particular type of riddle with: “Fufufu, where do you think we’re going now?”.

Though Ruu’s giving this or that answer, it gets shot down with “buubuu” by Haruel as the wrong answer. I say, “You guys truly are carefree aren’t you”, despite the possibility of the culprit aiming at Haruel.

“The correct answer is, THIS PLACE. Let’s hear the story from them”

Haruel then stopped her feet followed by the two behind.

This place is one of the plazas in the city and Haruel was greeting the performers. She’s greeting people like poets, singers, puppeteers, and traveling performers; her aim was to collect information.

And then, that aim was a bullseye.

The traveling troubadour was holding the exact information about the tsujigiri guy.

According to that information, it seems that recently a group of bandits was destroyed around this vicinity. According to them, the culprit was a swordsman.

That swordsman seemed interested to kill strong guys and then continued to challenge the head of the bandits when he heard that the head of the bandits was strong.

It was extremely bizzare to hear that he destroyed a band of bandits alone.

As I thought, it seems he really is a dangerous guy.

“But, we can’t make a conclusion from that information yet.”

“Yeah. It’s smell fishy but, maybe there’s another line to him—— Let’s go to the place where Jackrosa got attacked.”

And then, we head toward the side of the river which I’ve visited several times for the sake of gaining final evidence. Jackrosa might have been training those days, so there

might be something on this place.

We arrived at the river area and then split to search.

While thinking “*Won’t there be something under this*“, I lift a stone.

But, what I found is just a little crab who ran away in panic from under the shade; it seems I didn’t find anything.

“Nil isn’t it, Eiji-kun.”

Haruel came and called me. I nod at her.

“Right, as expected, it couldn’t be found so easily. But well, even if we found the identity of the culprit, we have no knowledge of where he is now; in the end, it’s all for naught.”

“That’s the problem, you know. But, we can be more vigilant if we know his face beforehand; it’s not all for naught. Even my fans maybe unable to protect me.”

“Rather, isn’t it already hopeless if Haruel can’t protect your own self? We can limit the number of suspects if we know what his aim is.”

“That point is completely fine; I’m training myself too, you see.”

Haruel’s smiling happily.

But, I noticed that there’s faint trace of anxiety in her eyes.

That’s natural, even people who were as powerful as Kean and Jackrosa were beaten by the culprit, there’s no guarantee that Haruel will be safe.

“Indeed. But, I’ll also do my best to protect Haruel from that guy too. As one of your fans.”

Right after that, Haruel’s staring at me with bewildered eyes and then nodded with “uhn”.

“Thank you, Eiji-kun. Now you’ll come and see me fight in the arena, right. If I see you, I feel that I can do my best with just that.”

“Yeah, since it’ll be more heated from now on.”

It’s finally the best 8, just the best moments.

And then, when there are only stronger persons left.

I need to pay careful attention, in both ways.

Moreover, while I continue searching and deciding so in my heart, I check my own skill. It’s for the sake of meeting that dangerous guy.

The skill that will continuously raise one’s own natural healing power, [Regeneration]

The skill to continuously raise one’s own magic defense,[Magic Defense Up] .

Both were skills which I became able to use recently by learning it from the Paladin class. Most of Paladin’s skills are just like this one; it’s to simply raise endurance.

And then, another one is [Locked Stage] .

When I try to use this skill, the surroundings suddenly become darker.

There’s a dome shaped translucent wall of 10 metres radius with me as the center.

This is a composite skill of dancer and parasite. This was the first composite skill of parasite, but, it does exist huh. Since there were almost none in the past, I used to think parasite as an isolated class.

It seems the effect is something similiar to making a room.

It’s something similar to barrier which makes one unable to exit or enter; the good point about this skill is that it can strengthen the invoked skill learnt by using parasite while inside this room.

It doesn’t seem to be of any use, but it’s good.

Well, I have learnt many things, so it’ll be alright even if something happens, I guess.

I can’t make sure that I’m not only careless but—— Just when I am thinking about it.

A monster suddenly attacks from inside the river.

It's a dark green fishman whose body is covered with fins and scale. It has sharp and pointed nails and is posing a hunched posture, seemingly charging up its power.

"Something just appeared!"

"なんか出た！

"A MONSTER!? AT THIS KIND OF PLACE!?"

One of the three fishman shoots out jet-like water spray from its toes.

Though I barely dodged its attack at the last moment, it grazed on my clothes and left a faint hollow on the nearby rock.

Was it water cutter just now?

It is said that when water is put on high pressure, it can even become a bullet or a blade.

"But, if it's only that!"

At the same as it is coming at me, Haruel and Ruu also begin their charge. We slayed them in one strike while parrying their nails, and the corpse of three fishman slowly sink into the river.

"What was this monster just now?"

When I muttered, Haruel replied, "That's a zombie sahaagin. It's an aquatic type of undead monster; I know about it since I've fought it before, but this is the first time I see it appearing in this kind of place."

"Hee, zombie sahaagin, huh. Such a thing exists, huh."

When I hear the details from Haruel, it seems that this monster rarely appears in this river, but it seems that's not the case.

There's that tsujigiri guy and now this monster, could it be that we came to Prowkai at such a brilliant timing?

How unlucky. You might call it lucky in a certain meaning.

There are so many weird guys out there.

—It was at that time. I suddenly recalled.

When one thinks about a strange guy, there was one in this area, that strange swordsman.

it seems he likes fighting and is really skilled at that or so but it is just too heartless to come to a conclusion with only that.

Even so, when we met again in the arena, I felt a dangerous vibe from him when he said something like, "*A battle without blood flowing is just a child's play*".

...Nevertheless, it is nothing but my guess.

After all, there's a possibility of being a false charge if I'm fixated on him with only that much.

But, I should be extra careful when I meet him again. There's nothing lost by preparing for that.

After thinking that way, I tell Ruu and Haruel about that information for the time being, and then we go back to the city.

Nevertheless, we spent too much time and were unable to find the final clue; and the finals of the tournament has started.

Both Risaharuna and Haruel safely cleared their first match and entered the next match.

It seems that nothing unusual happened till the semifinal where the champion could be seen.

Maybe it was my mistake for thinking too much that the tsujigiri guy will indiscriminately attack the fighters.

Maybe he already finished with his target and it was a fighter only by chance.

Anyway, I head toward the coliseum to cheer for the semi final while thinking about having such needless anxiety.

The people who were gathered in the plaza in front of the coliseum look like they have already forgotten about such things before the intensity of the battle.

It's such rare event after all, so it can't be helped that I, who was too worried about it, am also enjoying the mood.

While thinking so, I entered the coliseum with such fervent enthusiasm.

# Chapter 83

## Trespassing Sword

“Yay, you came to cheer for me, thank you.”

“Yes. Well, it’s not like you can say that it’s a new thing after coming this far though. Anyway, please do your best.”

“So to say, I came to guarantee that Risa Haruna is the winner, right... Come to think of it, why are you not leaving this tournament? “

When Ruu and I came to greet Risa Haruna to cheer her on in her room, Risa Haruna’s meeting us with a smile on her face.

The waiting room of the fighter is quite big to the point that they can do a light warm up and there’s even food and beverage in there; it’ll become a room that’s comfortable to live and spend your time normally if there’s a book in there.

Risa Haruna’s quite relaxed, maybe because there are two matches today.

...Or not, it might be just her personality; this person isn’t that different from before.

After bidding our farewell to Risa Haruna who’s sitting on a comfortable chair, we leave the waiting room and go to see the first match.

And then, I recalled on the way to the arena, and I head toward Haruel’s waiting room and Ruu’s heading toward the arena ahead of me.

I hear her usual bright voice saying “Feel free to come i~n~~” when I knocked on her waiting room’s door.

“Ah, Eiji-kun! You came for me, huh”

“Since it’s finally the semifinal, it’s natural, right. Though I think Haruel is already used to a tournament, I’m especially came to cheer for you”



Haruel comes with a “pitter-patter” steps, grabs my hands and then shakes her head while showing a bright smile on her face.

“That’s not true, you know. I’m nervous, and I’m actually really glad that you came to see me. You’re going to watch my fight too, right? “

“Naturally. That’s also a part of cheering for you.”

“Uhn! I’m so happy to have received such words. I feel like my power will be multiplied by hundred fold when you watch my fight.”

Haruel’s doing a gesture of showing her biceps.

So to say, she’s that much delighted when I came to cheer for her.

At that time, I noticed something. There’s something like salve, or should I say white powder, on her face.

When I point that out, Haruel sticks out her tongue with puffed up cheeks.

“There’s no way I can do all night-skin treatment to my body, right. It’s for the sake of my appearance.”

“I see, you’re extremely careful with that.”

“Because, this is important!There’s no way I can let my fans to look at my ugly figure! AH, nevertheless, maybe there’s also a charm in a slightly failed make up...? What do you think about such arrangements?”

“I think anything is fine.”

“So cruel!”

Haruel answers as such while moving away from me. Her reaction is as interesting as usual.

“Fufufu, it’s a joke. Well then, please give your best.”

“Yeah. Thank you, Eiji-kun. I’m really glad that you came to cheer me. I’m a bit anxious due to the you-know-what event. Even so, I’m relieved you came to see me. You must

watch my fight properly for sure.”

I could slightly understand when I saw the anxiety within her eyes.

As expected, no matter how cheerful she’s trying to act, there’s no way she doesn’t feel scared. That’s just natural.

Even so, it seems that she doesn’t show it on the surface as there are people who’re cheering on for her. I respect her professionalism, I should learn a bit from her.

“Understood. Well then! “

And then, I start heading toward the audience seat.

“Too Slo~~~~w! Look there, it has already begun, heave ho, here, your meat skewer.”

In the audience seat, Ruu already secured the front row seat, while eating her food. There’s fruit liquor in the cup beside her. This girl is already too used to this, isn’t she.

“So good.”

“Ri~ght, I found this after much trial and error [tasting the snacks].”

It seems that after buying food numerous times, she somehow managed to find the cart which sold the most delicious one. You could even say that she’s already a professional in this area too.

Is it really, really okay for the Goddess of battle to become like this? No, should I call her, Goddess of food?

As expected, the audience count is great, and the heat and commotion is great too.

While feeling that atmosphere, the loud sound of the gong resounded right at that point.

And then, it’s followed by an explosion of cheers after a momentary silence.

Haruel was making her entrance.

She’s waving her curved sword while smiling as usual.

If I'm not mistaken, her opponent is the robed magician. Well then, I wonder how this battle will turn— EH?

Her opponent made the entrance.

But, it's not the robed magician.

It was a masked man wearing a light dress and carrying a sword on his hip.

He was the same person with the one on Jackrosa's testimony.

Right after that, that man vigorously entered via the opened door, and a staff-like person seemingly entered.

"THIS GUY! HE'S THE ONE WHO DID THOSE THINGS TO THE FIGHT—GUAAA! "

"Don't say things that will make this less interesting. From now on is the time for battle."

He threw a sharp knife which lodged into the thigh of the staff.

The staff who entered together is trying to save his buddy in panic, while the snickering man is making his way toward Haruel.

"THIS GUY! HE'S KILLED CONTENDER ALEX AND THEN SHOOK OFF THE STAFF! NOW HE'S TRYING TO FIGHT CONTENDER HARUEL! PLEASE RUN AWAY, CONTENDER HARUEL! "

The staff is shouting while being treated.

The voice of bewilderment can be heard from the front seat of audience; Haruel is also showing a perplexed expression.

It seems that she somehow managed to understand the flow of the story.

In other words, for the sake of fighting against Haruel who is said to be strong even in the arena, that guy forcibly placed himself on the opponent side.

What a dangerous guy.

You better run away since that guy is danger— Contrary to what I thought, Haruel unsheathed her sword.

“Ho~, that’s a nice determination, oneechan. You must be happy, right.”

“It’s not like I never thought of fighting against you. No one will feel relieved as long as dangerous person like you isn’t arrested. That’s why, I’ll do it. You’re the one who ambushed Jackrosa-kun and Kean-san, right?”

“Ah, That’s right. And then, you too will end up one amongst them. Now, I’m going to devour you.”

“I won’t lose. Especially in this place.”

Haruel’s looking around in circle toward the audience seat.

And then, she raised the volume of her voice to maximum.

“EVERYONE~! THIS GUYS IS THE BAD GUY WHO ATTACKED THE FIGHTER OF THE COLISEUM! IT SEEMS THAT HE’S TRESPASSING INTO THE ARENA TO ATTACK ME TOO. BUT DON’T WORRY, I WON’T LOSE. I’LL AVENGE HIS VICTIMS AND REGAIN THE PEACE OF THE ARENA! THAT’S WHY, DON’T WORRY AND BE RELIEVED! “

Many kind of noises present in the coliseum transformed.

Into a cheering voice for Haruel, since that just how much bewildered they were currently.

Haruel, who showed a calm face to confirm that, makes a turn about expression as she heads toward the trespasser.

The trespasser is laughing as if sneering at her.

“Kuku, is that so. In that case, that’s also alright with me. I’ll show to these guys who are too used being immersed in lukewarm water what a true battle is. I’ll show them a rain of crimson blood! “

The man is letting out a stifled laugh as if he couldn’t wait anymore.

Haruel’s also doing so.

And then, their weapons crossed against each other.

In the next moment.

“Uwaa, the decrease is too absurd!”

It happened immediately after Ruu’s words.

Haruel’s equipped barrier system, the amount which showed her endurance, the display which normally decided the match is shaved by almost 1/4 in one go.

In other words, it’ll be a severe wound if it’s a normal battle.

On the other hand, the man isn’t even showing any change on him.

If it goes by someone who’s doing a real combat, that will become the sign for a replacement.

But, if there’s no change on him, it mean that he’s nevertheless uninjured and basically didn’t receive any kind of injury in the exchange of blows just now.

“It seems that everything that happened till now wasn’t a fluke.”

My muttering is drowned in the cheering voice of the audience.

Be careful, Haruel.

“Kuku, it seems that you’ve the qualification to fight me.”

The assassin is laughing.

Haruel is correcting her two blade stance with a grim expression on her face.

“Aren’t you getting full of yourself? If you’re talking about qualification, you actually don’t have the qualification to stand in this place, you know.”

“Hahaha, certainly, standing on the venue for this kind of sport might be not for me.”

“It seems you clearly understand that fact.”

“Humph, it’s the truth after all. The opponent who I fought was definitely a strong one. The fighter of the coliseum is one of them. But, they’re not even on my level. Do you think that’s because of power? “

The question-like sword attack is attacking Haruel. Haruel is using her magnificent steps and then parrying one attack after another with her sword.

“So you mean there’s more to it!”

“Too many of them, naturally.”

In a moment, the man’s decreased the space with Haruel in just a moment and then slashed with his sword.

The volume of the barrier decreased almost by half, and then it’s color changed to red as it started letting out a warning alarm.

“How could a sword which possesses no resolution to spill another person’s blood reach me? Since the very beginning, our awareness toward combat is already different. You never have any intention to stake your life in combat. You’ll forget how to sharpen your fangs if you have never even experienced the thrill of a deadly battle.”

If it’s normal combat, it’ll be the sign for the end of battle, with Haruel’s loss. Her barrier is weakened and it’ll be dangerous for her if the battle keeps going on as it is.

But, the swordsman had no intention to stop the fight.

He raised his sword high overhead.

# Chapter 84

## Contender Eiji

The next attack definitely will tear the barrier and cut through Haruel's flesh.

There's no doubt that there'll be a rain of blood in the arena.

The audience on their seat fell into silence in that situation.

And then, the sword is swung downward— Faster than that, an arrow of light is fired from the audience seat toward the hand of the swordsman.

“What?”

The swordsman reacts immediately to clear away the arrow with his sword.

Or should I say as expected, since it seems that this degree of attack can't even be considered as a surprise attack. If that was the case—

“What was that just now! What's the meaning of this! “

I was rushing in toward the swordsman who's saying that words toward the audience seat.

I draw my sword immediately and then stand in front of Haruel as if protecting her.

“Eiji-kun!? Why?”

“Because you're in danger. It's only that.”

“In danger you say... Then, you'll be the next who's in danger, Eiji-kun!”

Haruel says that with a worried face.

The swordsman is also looking at me with a puzzled face, and I keep hearing the sound of bewilderment coming from the audience seats.

“Who the hell is that guy?”

“Could it be that he couldn’t watch what would happen to Haruel?”

“Quite a passionate fan, isn’t he?”

They keep saying whatever they like.

And then, the swordsman talks with a cold tone.

“I’ve no interest in small fry. If you’re just being reckless, get out of here right now.”

“Don’t say such cruel words, you want an opponent right? Even I can’t help but feel slightly interested. I won’t be coming down as long as Haruel is safe.”

Haruel’s feet becomes limp as she fell on her place with an uneasy expression.

I invoked all kind of skills such as boost and speed enhance while confirming her situation.

And then, I swung my sword with its tip to the side.

The rumbling sound in the arena gets silenced in a moment.

A straight line formed on the swordsman’s mask.

And then, the mask falls on the ground after it was sliced in two.

I remember the face that’s peeking out from behind that mask.

Yup, as I thought, it was the man who I met on the riverside and arena.

A thin cut forming on his cheeks after I sliced his mask, and then blood is starting to trickle down from it.

“If you really want to see a rain of blood, I’ll show you as much as you want. With your blood, that is.”

The swordsman’s touching his cheeks that just lost its mask and is showing a slightly surprised expression after confirming that it’s his own blood.



And then, he's licking the blood on his hand and sends a delighted gaze toward me.

"Kukuku, I never even considered that you'll be the first one who will hit me. A person who doesn't match his appearance, huh. Or it might be just your appearance? "

Suddenly cheers is erupted from inside the arena.

*BEAT HIM!*

*Who the hell is that guy!*

*He's a mysterious warrior, a mysterious warrior who trespassed into the arena to save Haruel-chan!*

*I'm sure that he has registered as a fighter— But I've never even once seen his fight. Who is he?*

Though I heard various voices, there's gigantic clumps of exclamation. The audience is wrapped in heated passion as if it's just on the verge of a big match.

The swordsman is sneering as he saw that situation.

"It's not just me, right. Who doesn't love it? There's plenty of people who love blood even for 『Just looking at it』 . Though it seems they have no guts for spilling it. What about you? "

"Like hell. The one who'll be spilling blood is just you."

On looking at me pretending to be tough, the swordsman is laughing quietly.

"You got some nerve there. Moreover, it's not just your courage, the swordsmanship from before too. I slightly belittled you. If the best fighter is even only at your level, it's nothing... Let's just enjoy this."

The swordsman was setting a middle stance with his sword.

In that moment, I sensed as if the temperature around my body dropped.

This is... more than I expected.

I hear a voice as I'm rousing myself again in the midst of such pressure.

"This person is Isakuza."

That was Haruel's voice which came from behind me.

The swordsman who heard Haruel's voice then said.

"Hou. So you knew me huh, fighter girl."

"Naturally. I heard the story that you're a former A rank adventurer who disappeared once."

"You saved me the effort of introducing myself, huh. Well, I'm gonna tell you my name since you're strong though. You would have become tired since you only fought against monsters in adventurer guild, right."

"So you want to say that you want to kill humans."

The swordsman Isakuza's nodding without a hint of hesitation.

What a dangerous guy.

But, an A rank adventurer huh... It is also befitting of his strength. Moreover, I've no doubt that this guy is best amongst the best of A rank adventurers.

"Haruel, is this guy quite a celebrity?"

"Maybe amongst swordsman. The sensei of my swordsmanship dojo mentioned about him before as a famous swordsman. He said that Isakuza is the best swordsman in the world."

"The best in the world?"

I'm sending a fleeting gaze on the back while keeping my vigilance on the front.

Haurel nods to my question.

Seriously.

The best in the world you say.

“Fu~... I never wanted the best title; I just wanted to fight like this. Contrary to my expectation, it’s something trivial compared to not being able to fight with someone who can give some feedback.”

Isakuza’s saying that with a cynical tone as he glared at me.

As if to tell me to not disappoint him.

Fu~h.

Somehow it seems he is a really strong enemy.

I can’t win unless I give it my all.

“I see. Then, here I come! “

Kicking the ground with a “tan”, I send the first attack just like the first time with my strengthened speed.

But, I couldn’t hit him. Isakuza’s swinging his sword as he sees the point of my sword with small action.

But, it doesn’t mean that I’m not expecting that to come.

Since I already prepared the shield spell, I unleashed tha—— EH!

The shield keeps being chipped while letting out sparks.

When I noticed that it’ll be severed at this rate, I quickly twist my own body to evade it. It succeeded thanks to the barrier which reduced the speed of the sword.

Just like that, we create some distance between us.

I knew that my breath become rough.

This is a true battle.

This power isn’t just a rumor.

I don't think that I can evade the speed of the tip of his sword. It's already that terrifying even when I somehow decreased its speed.

Moreover, he also really agi—LEHH!?

Now it was Isakuza's turn to attack while I'm analyzing it.

After he drew near with such terrifying speed and then measured the distance with a complex method, he released a slash.

"KUH!"

Though I tried to evade it, I failed to escape and it grazed on my own ribs.

The cut itself wasn't that deep but it hurts.

Moreover, he slashed twice.

Though it's not at the speed of mind blowing, it's still the first time I saw such speed, yup, to the point that I could hear the sound of him swinging his sword from behind.

Since I can't use my magic shield simultaneously while it's being sliced by him, I can't defend against that attack. Though I barely managed to stop it with my sword, it still bit into my shoulder and blew me with its momentum.

I canceled my magic shield and fired a magic arrow while being blown away.

But, he keeps avoiding every single one of the magic arrows.

He's way too fast.

As expected of a swordsman, his movements and sword are fast.

Just how much is his class level? I can't even imitate it with my parasite.

It's already too late to think about asking a handshake with him for a fair and square fight. This good idea's floating after the deed is done.

"I have no choice but to use the certain victory pattern, huh."

I invoked my sorcery.

If my opponent is faster than me, I just have to make his speed similar to mine.

And fight him when it's achieved.

"Now ca—ME!"

He's still too fast though!?

He certainly became slower.

But, still not on the same speed as me, he's still faster. Moreover, he's better than I am, I can't read his movement at all.

His complex footwork is fascinating.

It seems he's not that strong in magic; despite the fact that he's fighting in a way where he won't suffer a fatal wound, it'll become too much for him if the fight gets prolonged.

My movements also gradually become dull having received his attack on my arms and feet.

It's way too hard for me since his movements are far more complex compared to the monster. I've a way to deal with it to a certain extent if it's just speed and power.

The moment where we mutually take a breath.

The best swordsman in the world and I exchange glances.

Well then, what will you do, Eiji?

He is too much of an opponent for a brute force approach.

Do something about this situation—

My head is working faster than the swing of my sword, and then.

"I see, I understand now."

There's no way I can't break through this situation if I use all of what I have learnt.

I resolved myself in the next move.

# Chapter 85

## IN STAGE

“Good, that’s a good one, Eiji. That tenacity to not end it immediately. But, will you come to attack a bit more? You couldn’t even shed my blood except for the first one, isn’t it? “

The best swordsman in the world, Isakuza, is trying to agitate me in the momentary rest that was born during the midst of our battle.

His grin is so annoying as if he’s looking down on me when I look at it.

“My bad then, it’ll end right away you know.”

“Oioi, how about enduring it for a little more? Don’t they say that a young man must have guts? “

“I won’t retort since it’s a fact. But, I can beat you even without guts, Isakuza”

Isakuza squinting his eyes and then said “Hou?”.

“You’re definitely look confident despite being pushed back by me. If you’ve a secret skill, bring it out quickly before I start yawning from boredom”

He speaks in a completely carefree manner.

Well, I definitely understand why he can act that carefree seeing the flow of the match so far. まあ、

“Right, Eiji-kun. Do you—— really have the way to beat that guy?”

Haruel who’s standing not far from me inquired.

I can hear the voice coming from the audience seat at the same time too.

Oioi, I’m still alright you know.

I won't even try to trespass unless I've enough confidence.

After all, one on one is too much even if the opponent is the top gladiator of the coliseum.

Uhn, I noticed the voice became even louder to the point that it was comparable to the beginning.

Well, I guess it can't be helped since it has already reached this point.

"Running away isn't a bad thing since your opponent is the man who's called as the strongest in the world."

"It's okay, I already found a way to win this battle. Moreover——"

I say that to Haruel and then went forward.

I approach Isakuza while pointing my sword at him.

"You are really powerful, aren't you Isakuza. To be honest, you're the strongest of all opponent that I fought so far, whether it's monster or human—— But, I won't lose"

"Hou? And your basis? "

"Since I'm not alone."

"Ha~h?"

Isakuza shows an obviously confused expression on hearing my words.

But, I keep going on.

"You don't understand what I mean, right? You might be the strongest as an individual but in the end, you're just alone. As for me, I have the power of many people which I have met so far! "

Fuu, it's decided.

...I'm not lying.



At the same time as I say that.

“Ha~——”

Isakuza shows an expression of complete dissapointment when he heard my words.

He then shakes his head while speaking in an irritated tone.

“Idealism huh, it’s not a nice thing to say if you think you can do something with that. How foolish. Everyone has no need to train from dawn till dusk if they can win just by that feeling. How about I teach you just how much of that kind of guys who came to kill me while saying those flowery words.”

“Idealism? You’re mistaken, mine is real. Skill [Locked Stage] ! “

The surroundings instantly enveloped in darkness the next moment.

A 10 metre or so semi-transparent wall is enclosing me and Isakuza inside the arena of the coliseum. This is a composite skill of dancer and parasite – the effect is to make a room.

At the same time as the room is invoked, it’s terrain is adjusted.

All abilities rise by 20%; moreover, the automatic recovery of stamina and magical power also receives a large correction.

This is one of the biggest merits in making the room.

With a light “kin” sound.

Isakuza was slashing at the wall with a dubious expression.

“I see, so you somehow make a barrier-like thing which prevent someone to enter or leave it huh. That’s a strange skill you’re using there, Eiji”

“Yeah. With this, I can fight you without any need to hold back”

“You did that so you won’t cause any damage to your surrounding?”

“Na, It’s to prevent you from escaping outside”

“What? “

Isakuza eyebrows twitched for a moment after hearing my words.

“Show your power, Ondine!”

At the same time, massive amount of water starts gushing out from my foot.

The spirit magic of water spirit connected to the lake somewhere else is rapidly increasing the volume of the water.

This is the limit huh.

The magic ceased when the water got collected until it was slightly above my ankle.

Though I just summoned water, its massive quantity is greatly exhausting.

The room which I made is currently submerged.

“You, don’t tell me your aim is——”

That’s right. I made this room for the sake of collecting this water. And then, the collected water is——

The slightly impatient Isakuza’s rushing to attack.

Though I’m dodging his rush up while at the same time receiving his slash till this point—— Now I’ll dodge his slash.

I changed the orbit of the sword that’s aiming my chest diagonally from my shoulder with my sword, it draw a trails as if slipping through my armpit.

While at the same time, I shoot magic arrow as I take some distance from him.

It’s a fast move but Isakuza evaded the magic arrows and then rushed at me again. This time, he’s going for my neck.

But, I also barely avoid that by pulling back my upper body.

——Yosh, I avoided it!

My lips unintentionally loosened.

On the other hand, Isakuza's lips are crooked.

"This is how I'm avoiding your attack"

"What are you talking about when it is just one or two hits!"

I shoot magic bullets toward Isakuza.

Though Isakuza avoided that attack, his attack came one beat slower; moreover, I avoided that attack.

I'm healing my wound with [Hand of Healing] skill bit by bit during the gap of evading his attack.

And then, I continue firing magic arrow and water cutter of Ondine again.

It can't hit him, but it's necessary to blunt the attack of Isakuza; I keep using this hit and run tactic.

Just as planned.

"Chet, shameless action!"

Isakuza's clicking his tongue.

It seems he's getting irritated since he doesn't know what to do at the current situation.

And yet, even if I can attack from my side, he's taunting me with that. I know very well that his irritation keeps going up as his attack never reached me despite him attacking much more than defending from my attack.

"Getting irritated is a bad habit in battle, but it can't be helped since you're this strong. Rather, I'm surprised that I've to do this so far"

"Bark all you want—!"

“It’s not a joke. To be honest, I think you’re the top in terms of power. That speed and technique is by all means not something that I simply can cope with. Even so, I’ve many powers. And if I use that——”

Reinforcement skill.

It’s a sorcery-like weakening skill of the opponent.

It wasn’t enough with just that.

For that reason, I used interference skill at the same time on me and my opponent.

And that is by amassing water on this ground.

I knew that I was going to fight.

The starting point of my opponent’s speed and complicated footwork is his feet.

That exquisite footwork is the core of the sword skills.

That’s why I can greatly diminish his power if I can weaken those parts.

The resistance of water isn’t something that you can laugh off even though the volume of water just reached your ankle. I’m quite sure that my movement is also quite hindered.

This means that both sides are being weakened.

But, mobility by using his feet is the swordsman Isakuza’s way of battle, and it’s a great demerit against me who is battling by using various kind of skills.

It’s obvious that Isakuza’s way of battle is greatly hindered.

Moreover, it’s good as long as my attack penetrates Isakuza’s defense when he goes for attack. Nevertheless, the defensive side is in an advantageous situation in which they only need to defend against enemy attack while being cautious at his counter.

Even in sports, aiming for a counter by strengthening defense is a popular method used to beat higher ranked opponents. It was the method of battle employed to close the gap between the ability of the fighters.

The result of this is, despite my legs and arms being torn without being able to do anything, I can perfectly seal his attacks until now.

Naturally, the power of everyone (which I got from Parasitism) is showing it's potential for the first time.

It's not a lie since it's not the power of one person.

Nevertheless, isn't he really amazing from the fact that I'm completely outmatched unless I apply these various tricks on him.

I've acquired various kind of skills and classes, but I still have a long way to go before I can master the power of the so called swordsman class to the point of truly using it like him.

"Kuh, power of everyone you say, don't spout such nonsense"

"It can't be helped, it's a fact after all. My strong point is to do various things. Even when I do this, it's still not easy to beat you."

I'm staring intently at Isakuza.

Isakuza's provoking while he confirmed the movement of his dulled legs.

"And then, the next attack will beat you"

"—!"

"Skill [Magic Arrow Rain] !!!"

# Chapter 86

## Victory in His Hand

I converge my magical power and then fire a rain of magic arrow.

It rains down incessantly in the entire room creating ripples on the water, and then——

“KUH!”

“OUCH..... AH!”

The arrows rained down incessantly on both me and Isakuza.

It pierced both of our skins and gave damage to both of us.

Though I’ve been standing as straight as possible while protecting my neck and head, I can’t escape unscathed from damage.

My opponent’s also in the same situation as he has sustained several wounds too.

“You, what are you going to do——!”

“I’ve said it before right, I know the way to beat you. This is my answer. With this, even you can’t evade it, right.”

Magic Arrow Rain.

That is spreading around low powered magical arrows over a wide range.

And then, here we are, currently trapped in the room with a limited range.

In short, there’s nowhere to escape.

Whether it’s the opponent, or me.

“As expected, no matter how much you try to avoid it, even you won’t be able to escape

from the rain. I won't be able to hit you with my normal attacks. But, it definitely will hit if it's an attack that will cover a vast area, even though I will be included in that too. NOW TAKE THIS SECOND VOLLEY! “

The rain of magical power pours down incessantly.

Light bursts forth from the semi-transparent ceiling of the room made with skills, and then pours down incessantly without any gap.

“Kuh! Are you sane! You're taking the damage too! “

“I'm naturally well aware of that. If I make the arrows to not fall on me, Isakuza will surely push me away from that place and then stay on that place. If I have to achieve what I said, I can do it in this way only.”

And then, I fire the magic arrow rain again.

Even if it's a low powered one, the damage will accumulate considerably when I fire it multiple times.

Isakuza and I are shedding blood at various places.

Yosh, I could show a rain of blood in accordance to my declaration. His own rain of blood.

“Oops! It's not done yet! “

“Haaah!”

The wounded Isakuza is facing against me.

But, I calmly cope with him.

I've confirmed about the matter of penetrating his defense.

And then, the shower of arrows pour down incessantly even further during such slight gap.

“Kuh!”

“It’s slowly becoming easier, you know. Since you couldn’t even defend yourself against it when you were still fine, it’s even more effective when you’re injured.”

I made that declaration while bluffing as if it doesn’t hurt at all.

Yup, it’s the characteristic of a swordsman. Though they have excellent offensive ability and mobility, their stamina isn’t that great. Evasion is their style of battle.

I, on the other hand, am balanced with many classes, my abilities are well balanced, my stamina is also fairly good.

In short, if it’s under the assumption that I won’t be able to avoid the attack, I’ll just endure it. Even if we’re receiving similar attacks.

Somehow, Isakuza has also noticed that fact.

That’s why he was trying to beat me.

“No way, is this in accordance to your plan——Eiji!”

“Nope, it’s just normal. I actually hate pain and just want to win easily. Thus, this is the best conclusion after thinking how to win easily. It was naturally coming to this if I couldn’t do it with zero pain.”

And then, I keep shooting arrow rain skill even further while defending against my opponent’s attacks.

And then, finally.

“GAH——”

Isakuza fell on his knees.

Water’s splashing on his face.

While falling, his face was facing toward me and then he opened his mouth.

“Why, you can—— Do something like this?”

“—— Calculation. To put it simply, attack and stamina”



“...Humph, you’re, strong”

And then, Isakuza fainted.

At the same time, I also cancelled the skill which created that room.

The water is making a splashing sound as it spread on the ground of the coliseum; the one who came to me first was Haruel followed by the staffs.

And then, I saw Ruu leaping from the audience seat. It was a splendid light jump.

“Are you alright!? Eiji-kun!”

“Yeah, I’m okay you see. It ended up according to my calculations since my injury is lighter than him.”

“You shouldn’t act recklessly like that, you know. Even how you win, it’s completely like you’re committing a kamikaze at—”

Haruel’s sniffing with tears flowing down from her lacrimal glands.

When I see that, the feeling called ‘thanks goodness that you’re alright’ made me feel slightly proud for doing those reckless actions.

And then, I ask the staff to detain and give treatment to Isakuza while I decided to go to the medical room to receive treatment myself.

“Eiji! You did it! “

Ruu was shouting with an excited voice.

And then placing her hand on my shoulder who was walking unsteadily, “You really have some guts to win against that kind of strong and shitty guy like him; moreover, you plotted against him to make him tattered like that! Now I see you in a better light!”

“Thank yo~u for your prai~se. Nevertheless, I don’t want to use this kind of method again.”

“E~~H! What a waste! And yet, you became really passionate when you engaged in such bloody combat.”

“I don’t want to do such atrocious kind of combat!”

When I glared at her hand as I brushed it away, Ruu’s laughing with “ehehe”.

“Ahaha, sorry it’s a joke, you see. I’m relieved since you’re this lively”

Ruu’s smiling toward at me.

How should I say, I also feel safe when I see Ruu making that kind of face.

...I’m glad for being alive.

And then, when I am having a taste of victory at this late moment—

DON!

DON!

The sound of a large gong resounded inside the coliseum.

“WINNER! FIGHTER EIJI! “

The chairman of the competition declared it loudly with the magic tool that possesses the function of amplifying the sound.

At the same time, cheering voices, as if breaking the coliseum from inside, erupted from the audience.

It was overwhelming.

I can feel great excitement that was as if it was shaking the ground.

Ruu pushes her fist to my chest while I am still dumbfounded by the situation.

“Congratulations, it’s a great victory”

“... AH, thank you”

Thus, I leave the arena while basking under such cheers.

“I avenged you, Jackrosa”

“That kind of talk... It feels like I’m about to die, you know”

The one who’s retorting is Jackrosa who watched the combat from indoors with the staff’s permission.

With his amazing resilience, he already can move around despite having bandages all over his body.

“As I thought, you’re extremely strong, right. I’m surprised, you know”

“No~pe, it’s not the case. My opponent’s ability was completely overwhelming mine. That’s why I used various kinds of tactics along with a kamikaze attack”

“Uhn. I think the fact that you having come to that point... is the evidence that you’re really strong. Since you can’t win when you’re weaker than your opponent unless you do so. Even I can follow your example”

Jackrosa nodded lightly as if he deciding on something.

Though I think that he will become much stronger if he can investigate his own power more thoroughly. Even so, it’s better if you can do various things in case you’re going to face against various situation all alone. Though the efficiency will become better if you form a party where each person will focus on only a single thing.

“Well, it’s a good thing that you’re being eager like that, but let’s heal your wound first”

“Yeah. At that time... will you spar with me again? “

“Of course. Since I’ve things to learn too”

Jackrosa was smiling lightly when he heard my words.

“As a fellow fighter, I’m glad that you avenged me”

“Risa Haruna was also looking from this place”

Risa Haruna was also in the same room.

She was standing by for her match, but it seems she came to this place when she heard the commotion.

“It seems you completely turned into a superstar, haven’t you? Most of the audience were charmed by the battle. A mysterious intruder beat the opponent who was not defeated by the top fighters of the coliseum”

Risa Haruna laughed merrily on that, but it’s not a joking matter, you know.

I didn’t have any plans to fight in the first place, and I definitely don’t want to attract attention in such manner.

“Oya, aren’t you making quite the reluctant expression there”

“Eh, I’m not, you know. Aren’t you aware of my personality? “

“No~pe, I don’t know. As a fighter myself, I’m envious of you who became a popular fighter”

Risa Haruna’s laughing in a stiff manner.

This person absolutely understands me the best.

Well, apart from standing out, maybe I should feel relieved that I can see the competition proceeding smoothly after this.

I was surprised at the fact that there’s a human who’s far more dangerous than a monster though. The potential of a human being is far more amazing than what I thought.

Which means that it’ll also increase the potential of the parasite.

“Next schedule is fighter Risa Haruna——”

The one who came was the staff of the coliseum.

That’s right, there’s still Risa Haruna’s match.

At any rate, I should just cheer Risa Haruna for now.

Though an unexpected event just happened, the remaining matches were still held.

Haruel's match was treated as a match without any victor, so the other semifinal became the final.

As expected, since they can't perform the match as planned, they rescheduled it for a different day.

Haruel's opponent isn't in a condition to participate the match after getting done in by Isakuza.

Though there was Haruel who won her match without even fighting against her opponent, since there was an intruder in her match, Haruel declined her right to fight in the final even though she was completely unscathed.

And then, there came the discussion as to whether to let me fight, but as expected, it's impossible since no matter how you look at it, I have not even entered the preliminary match. Thus, they decided to make the other semifinal as the final.

Though the result is the general outline, unfortunately it's ended in Risa Haruna's defeat. As expected, her opponent was also someone who climbed through the semifinal.

We couldn't get the rumored sword, but we won't be troubled even if we don't acquire it as it's just a normal sword.

Since the reward was splendid, we were given a treat by Risa Haruna.

A while later, I was in the coliseum.

It seems that Jackrosa has already recovered from his wounds, so I came to see his fight after his rehabilitation.

The result is an undisputed victory. I'm glad that he has fully recovered.

...When I thought so.

"Oi, that, isn't that guy him?"

"N? Ah, you're right, he's the intruder who saved Haruel-chan a while ago"

My surroundings become suspiciously noisy.

This is bad... This is a bad idea... I'm wearing muffler-like clothes and a deep hat, since I'm waiting for the event to settle down for sometime. Even so, this is...

"You're absolutely right! May I have a bit of your time! I want to talk! "

"Please give me your autograph! Ah, it's okay even if it's your private property! "

The disturbance instantly spread around; people start looking on my surroundings.

CRAP!

"My apologies, I am taking my leave since I have an urgent business right after this!"

I break through the encirclement via the gaps between the people while saying those words and just like that, I escape from the coliseum.

I shake off the people who somehow noticed my intention and then heaved a sigh at the back alley of the coliseum.

"Ha~, it seems I won't be able to peacefully watch matches for a while after this. Good grief, truly good grief"

I was walking in the alley toward the inn while thinking whether I can live an ordinary live by covering my entire face with a mask.

"Uhm! I have a wish! "

I suddenly heard a voice which called upon me.

As I turned around, the one who's present in my field of vision is a boy who's wearing a berret-like hat while still having the trace of innocence on his visage, but his eyes are filled with determination.

"I have a request for fighter Eiji-san"

# Chapter 86-C

## Mining City, Neman

“Well then, Koko. I have decided to go to the mansion of the vamp— Eh, where are you going?”

“I’m tired of oneechan’s story”

“Is that so? I’ve heard of that adventure story so many times”

“Since it’s only oneechan. Except for one eccentric adventure geek, I’m more delighted if you show me a gem rather than those kind of stories”

One girl called Koko was throwing away a soft looking cushion inside a room which was decorated with luxurious furniture.

Her ultramarine colored hair tied in twin tails with strong willed eyes and impish mouth, she was casually searching for gems placed in one location of the room.

“See, even Alie-oneechan should be at the good age to be interested in this too, right?”

“Wawa. Stop throwing it away like that, it’ll damage it, you know”

Alie Duo, a noble of Neman, is rebuking her little sister, Koko Duo, while catching the necklace, with red gem embedded on it, that’s being thrown away.

But, Koko’s laughing as if looking down on her and then sits on the side of her sister who sat on the sofa.

“It’s fine isn’t it, since those guys of the society won’t notice about such things. Those guys, They’ll receive that glass marble-like things as a gratitude”

“Very kind words, aren’t they?”

“It’s the truth. See, even for oneechan... Yup, it matches you very well. See, you told me about Grael Treize before, right? That guy’s also the type that will be easily tricked by

the exterior and its name. He's been interested in oneechan and has invited you for a date so many times. He can't understand the true essence of a human"

"It seems my true essence is completely no good, right."

"It should be right. Since you're something like a noble girl who's always adventuring despite already being at the good age. Koko's obviously being charmed by it. And yet Grael is ignoring Koko and is only devoted to oneechan, are you interested in someone else?"

Koko's breathing roughened with excitement as she folded her arms.

Alie drank a mouthful of tea, placed the cup on the table and asked Koko.

"Was Grael-sama to your liking?"

"Waa. As if I'll fall for such arrogant and great king"

"If that was the case, it should be okay. Rather, I'm also annoyed by him"

Waving her fingers with chichichi, Koko also drinks her tea, filled with plenty of sugar by herself.

"Even if I dislike him, I'm still angry at the guy who's ignoring me. I should reject him after he's aware of Koko's charm"

"Ha~"

Alie said those words with a "good grief" expression and drinks her tea again. Koko was looking at her face.

"That guy is truly the example of a foolish noble-sama, isn't he. Well, his head might cool down a little inside the jail, and oneechan shouldn't get yourself involved in such trouble. Aren't you glad, oneechan?"

"Yeah. Thank you, Koko"

Koko was smiling from ear to ear.

Here in Rain kingdom, nobility is basically a title to show their honor. According to the



law, the so called nobility has no privilege in their status.

But in reality, it was something indispensable for nobles for the sake of participating in the center of the government. In short, that was just how much trust was placed on the man by the country, or rather, it's something like a proof of their trust to the house of men.

Though there's generations after generations of influential people who become a noble, naturally new people are added too. The people who did a great contribution to the country, or the one who paid large sum of money. Or the people who fulfilled both criteria.

Though becoming one isn't easy, it's not hopeless either; it's relatively easy to increase. The tendency of merit system also improved in the recent years; rising fresh nobles appeared one after another; thus, the boundary between a noble and a commoner had greatly reduced compared to before.

Some of the aristocrats work in the center like Grael, but many were influential persons of their own region and many of them possessed wealth, influence, and vast plot of land in their territory.

That's also the case for the house of Alie Duo since long time ago; fortunately, they're also maintaining that power without letting it fall.

Though many of them are basically from the public figure class of the country or region... Alie wasn't interested in such matters for now.

At that time, a knocking sound resounded inside the room.

"Yes, please enter... Ah, Suaman-niisama"

"Wha~t's the matte~r, oniichan. We're in the middle of a ladies talk"

The one who entered the room was a youth with silky smooth dark blue colored hair. He's the eldest child of Duo house, Suaman Duo.

Despite being inside their own house, his appearance is tidy from top of his head till his toes.

"Dear mother called, Alie. Though she didn't say her business, you should be able to

guess it right?”

“Ah, yes. Since I was resting in the house for a while, I told dear father that I might depart again soon”

“I see, at that time dear mother wasn’t in the house. Where are you going to this time?”

“U~h. No, that sort of thing is. I think that it would be nice if I say good things to dear father before the discussion, so not yet”

“Oneechan, your eyes are swimming. You’re still bad at lying as ever”

Though Alie’s twisting her body as if panicking when Koko laughed as if mocking her, it didn’t have any special meaning behind.

Koko who saw her like that is laughing with “fufufu”.

“It’s not the time for laughing, Koko. I’ve said that I’ll teach you properly, right? It’s already the time”

“Eh, it’s that time already!? U~hn, but I’m not in the mood today, maybe next time”

“You can’t. What are you going to do if the people of Duo house don’t even know regarding the business and history of Neman. I’ll be very strict in disciplining you since you’ll skip the lessons by calling from the outside”

After Suaman’s entered the room, he unhesitatingly went to seize Koko’s arm.

Koko gets pulled into the library as is while screaming “DEMON TEACHE~R, THIS IS A VIOLATION OF FREEDO~M”.

Seeing that her older brother and little sister weren’t that much different compared to the time before she returned, Alie’s face blossomed a relieved smile while coming out of the room.

“Not here either huh”

Mining city, Neman.

The magic tool maker, Phillipe, let out such grumbling in this big city, located further south-east than the arena city, Prowkai.

“Geez, where the hell is that guy actually”

Naturally the one who’s referred 『That Guy』 by Phillipe is Eiji Choukai. He has already went ahead of Eiji long time ago, but he is totally ignorant of such a thing and thus came as far as Neman.

And then, he started looking carefully inside the city, but he couldn’t find the one he’s looking for.

When he’s thinking “Well then, what should I do now”——

“Are, if I remember it correctly, that person is—— OI! You’re Alie right! “

The one discovered by Phillipe is the noble who became an adventurer, the one he met somewhere in Laurel; it was the figure of Alie who was strolling in the city.

## Chapter 86-D

# Taking A U-Turn is for Increasing The Number of People

“You’re... Phillipe-sama. It’s been a while. It’s pleasure to meet you, how do you do?”

Alie, who recognized Phillipe, sends a courteous greeting.

Phillipe replies rapidly while nodding lightly.

“I’m safe and quite healthy. I’ve been looking for someone, but I can’t find him anywhere”

“That must be hard. If it pleases you, I might be of some help if that person is in Neman——”

“No, that guy isn’t in Neman. I thought that he might come to this place, but it seems that he’s not here. You should be familiar with him too. I’m looking for Eiji”

Alie’s eyes twinkled for a few seconds.

“Eiji-sama? He came to this city? “

“I thought that he came toward this direction, but here I am, I came this far without being able to meet him. Just where’s that guy loitering around.”

Phillipe’s hitting his own fist.

As expected, his irritation had grown even stronger after being unable to meet the one he was looking for despite looking for a long time.

“I see, you should’ve been looking for him for quite a while. Maybe you guys missed each other at some point”

“Yeah, I think that’s also possible. Since I think there’s no way he’ll come to this place

first. Maybe I overtook him on the way without being able to notice it. Geez, so troublesome. Though I also want to continue looking for the materials for magic tools”

“Magic tool. In that case, you might find some of it in this place. Since there are some materials which contain a rich amount of demonic elements amongst the ones mined in the mine here”

“Ah. Come to think of it, this is Neman huh. Certainly, there’s no way I’ll return empty-handed. It doesn’t seem to be a bad idea to look around since I rarely come to this area. I’m saved since you reminded me about this.”

“It’s nothing, I am just happy to be able to be of some help to you”

Alie smiles back at him.

“Oh? Onee-chan, who’s that, your acquaintance? “

Phillipe shifts his line of sight toward the high pitched voice while Alie turns around at the same time.

Behind her was a little girl with ultramarine colored hair grinning widely.

“Koko. Is oniisama’s lesson already finished?”

“Yup, It’s Do~~~~ne. Ha~h, I’m so tired. Is he your acquaintance? “

“Yeah. His name is Phillipe-sama. The magic tool maker of Laurel where dear uncle is”

“I’m Phillipe. You’re Koko, right?”

Phillipe bluntly introduces himself in a way that’s rather hard to say whether it really is an introduction. Thereupon, Koko approaches Phillipe while glaring at him with a rude expression.

After that, she nods several times after looking at Phillipe from head to toes, as if approving something.

“Hee, you’re quite a splendid one. Oneechan, he might be enjoying a different adventure while saying things like “I love adventure”, ri~ght~”

“W-What are you talking about, Koko? You’re being rude to Phillipe-sama”

“E~h, he’s not the special one? Weren’t you talking about him with an extremely excited tone that you had quite an enjoyable adventure with a man in Laurel; he’s not the one? He seemingly looks like a craftsman-cum adventurer like oneechan”

“The one I was adventuring with is Eiji-sama, you know”

“What, so you love another one called Eiji huh”

“Lis... TEN, you’re misunderstanding, it’s not something like that; how should I say, he’s more like a comrade, and my feelings are closer to respect”

Though Alie is trying to explain about that to Koko in panic, Koko no longer heeded her words and faced against Phillipe instead.

Phillipe was looking at their banter with a surprised face.

“I wanted to know what kind of guy was the one oneechan was interested in, but it’s regrettable. Even so, I don’t think Phillipe is so bad either. If it’s pleases you, please be my companion for a while”

Koko leans against Phillipe while putting a coquettish air around her, but Phillipe replies immediately with a nonchalant face.

“My apologies, I’ve no time for that. I came to this place to meet that Eiji guy. But since I didn’t meet him, I’ll finish my business in this place in a while and then start looking for him again”

Even while showing a slightly discontent face, Koko displays a smile on her face again.

Phillipe heaves a sigh at the sight of the strange person whose emotions changed in rapid succession. Then, Alie regains her composure and seizes Koko’s hand.

“Please stop this, Koko. Or else, I’ll be angry with you”

“Wha, don’t be so serious about such things, oneechan. I’m joking you know... By the way, what about your conversation with dear mother? “

“Ah, it’s about that thing, since I’m about to leave Neman again. She asked so many

things like where I'll go next and how long it'll take this time"

"And then, did she give an OK?"

"Yeah. Thus, I went to shopping to prepare necessary goods. I'm sorry for doing this out of my own selfish needs, but I'll leave the house to you"

"Well, okay then, since I've been taking care of the house even without oneechan for sometime"

"That hurts a bit..."

Alie shows a gloomy expression.

So, Koko's clapping her back as if she's trying to comfort her sister.

"Ahaha, please don't be so serious like that since I'm expecting a great result. Somehow, oniichan is also making various commissions in the adventurer guild of Neman. I can say that it's a splendid thing. There's some inconvenience when you're ask for help from the adventurers when you need to do something, but it's going smoothly since oniichan is working very well"

"That is something. As expected of Suaman-niisama, nothing can pass under his nose. I was glad that I could be of some hel—AH"

At that time, Alie turns around in panic toward Phillipe.

And then bows deeply.

"My deepest apology for having such a long conversation with my family in front of Phillipe-sama"

"It's nothing, it's not like I have something special to tell about it. Can you tell me where's the adventurer guild? And the places where they sell raw material for magic tool. It's fine whether it's from Alie or Koko"

It's practically alright from whoever it is if the person is Phillipe.

He doesn't want to talk too much. it's not like he has some interest in the lifestyle of nobles. But, he didn't think badly of them since they were relatives of Kohl.

“Then, let the two of us to be your guide. Aren’t you happy for being flanked by beauties on both sides?”

“Nothing special”

“WHAT!? WHAT A CHEEKY PERSON. Trying to bluff, huh.”

“Why should I do that. Overconfident brat”

“AAh, WHAT DID YOU SAY. YOU’RE GETTING COCKY JUST BECAUSE YOU’VE A SLIGHTLY HANDSOME FACE, RIGHT?”

Koko draws closer to Phillipe and— or so, before Alie forced her way to enter between them.

Since they’re in the middle of the road, she brings them to the side.

“Phillipe-sama, I’m also planning to go to Laurel when my preparations are done”

“To meet Eiji huh?”

“N-No, I have no such intentions... It’s not for that, but yeah, at any rate, how about looking around the vicinity of Prowkai? That town is quite a big one, so I think there’s a possibility that he’ll be staying in that place for a long time”

“Prowkai huh... You’re right. He should be doing so”

“If that’s the case, how about going there together after both of us are done with our business in this city?”

“Yeah. No problem. Since searching with two people is faster”

Thus, Phillipe and Alie decided to go toward Prowkai.

Koko looks at their agreement and is talking while folding her arms.

“Fuhn. Being looking for by two people, this Eiji seems to be quite an interesting person. It makes me want to meet him for once”

“If you feel like it, won’t you come with us?”



“E~h, spare me from such trouble. Please do tell me if you find that guy, oneechan. Tell him that Koko-chan wants to meet him”

Alie drops her shoulders upon hearing Koko talk in such an arrogant tone while waving both of her hands.

Phillipe feels.

That these two sister always talk in such a manner. He was relieved that Koko stayed out since it smelled like trouble if she came along in their travel.

He needs to quickly go searching for Eiji after finishing his shopping before she changed her mind.

—And then, after Phillipe and Alie were finished with their business in Neman.

They boarded the coach which headed toward Prowkai.

This time, he'll find Eiji for sure.

# Chapter 87

## The Road Toward Enrolment

Prowkai city roadside.

I'm running away from the pedestrians as my face has become well known after the battle against that swordsman few days ago.

But, another person managed to catch my tail.

"I have a request for the fighter, Eiji-san"

There's some innocence left on his face under his berret-like hat, but the youth was watching me with determined eyes.

He's staring intently at me.

Uhm, he just said that to me, as fighter Eiji.

I mean, I'm more or less still registered as a fighter.

It smells like trouble—— When he said that he wants to put forward a request to me——

Though I don't want to know what it is, I feel that it'll be too cruel for him if I reject his wish flatly without even listening first; so let's hear his story since if I'm going to fulfill his wishes, I'll do it by fully comprehending it without leaving immediately.

"I saw your battle a few days ago. I don't know what hit me at that time, but that was an incredible battle"

"Ah, thank you very much for your praise"

"The truth is, I want to become a magician"

"Eh, so that's the case"

“Yes. Thus, you might’ve known of the fact that there’s a magic school in this city. It’s quite famous around this area as the best place to learn magic”

Magic school.

A~h, it’s that huh.

The one that advertised to me when I was investigating.

I see, maybe he wants me to go to that school.

“But, while I’m ashamed to say this, the current me isn’t that proficient in magic. Since that place is quite a famous one, you need considerable skills to actually enter it”

“Hee~, there are such requirements huh. But it felt like that they were frantically trying to assemble enough students”

“Yes. Anyhow, since they receive a vast number of students, they decided to gather the higher-leveled students via the method called careful selection. Therefore, the called people keep increasing, but the people who easily become dropouts are numerous too”

He~, that’s quite the heartless way.

As you continue following the path, you’ll eventually end up with disappointing results. What a trap. What a trauma factory.

“Thus, I can’t enter with my own abilities. But, learning magic on my own is really difficult, and I don’t even know when I will get the qualification to enter it. Even so, I’m expecting that I’ll identify my true ability soon by studying early”

When he said so, the youth’s clenching his fist.

And then, says the following words with low and heavy voice.

“At that time, I saw Eiji beating the man who couldn’t be defeated even by famous fighters using magic that I never saw. That time, I thought”

By this point, I realized by my own instinct.

No, the feeling has come too late.

“In short, you’re——”

“Yes, I want you to teach me about magic! Please! “

The youth is bowing deeply in front of me.

I’m having a slightly troubled expression when facing against that as I wait for him to raise his head.

The youth raises his head a while later and looks at me with eyes that are eager for my answer.

“I’m sorry, but strictly speaking and to be honest, that’s impossible”

“W-well, that’s right. I do think that it is impressive or rather too sudden. But, I can’t really think of what should I do——”

At that time, I noticed that the people who were walking in the alley are looking with sidelong glances toward us.

Maybe because he’s not holding back with his loud voice, it can’t be helped that their attention is directing toward us.

But, since I’ll be in trouble if people surround us, I beckon him and then come out of the back alley toward the big plaza with variegated vegetation.

I’m currently in quite a dangerous situation in this place.

“It’s not like I don’t want to teach you, but it’s impossible to teach you. It’s the truth”

In any case, I clarify my statement after calming down a bit. The youth is tilting his head with puzzled face on hearing my response.

“You should know about class, right?”

“Ah, Yeah. Naturally, I know about it. Even the fact that my class isn’t a magician. Even so, magic is systematized so that even ones without the class can learn it to some degree; the truth is, even the magic school is teaching the method to learn magic in

that way, thus——”

“Well, calm yourself first. That’s where the problem is”

“That’s?”

“Yeah. I know nothing about learning magic and only raised the level of my class. That’s why I can’t teach you. Since, I don’t understand it too”

The youth’s eyes opened wide when he heard my words.

He must have been truly surprised, well it can’t be helped since that’s the truth. It might turn into a troublesome matter, since I don’t even understand what to teach him in the first place.

“T-That’s impossible. You use such a wide variety of magic; it’s something unobtainable just with normal class. Even if your class is a magician”

“But, I’m telling the truth. You might think that I’m lying though”

“Ah, no, I am thinking in that manner...”

The youth is showing an uncomfortable expression, but it becomes a surprised expression in the next moment.

“No way, you have multiple classes? It must be the reason, right!?”

“Well, that’s correct. As for what class it is, it’s a trade secret”

“Amazing! You’re so amazing! Though these kind of people aren’t that rare, Eiji-san is still too amazing!... Ah, my apologies. I was in such high spirits. But still, that’s the reason huh. If that was the case, your dimension is completely different from mine since the very beginning. I was so naive for doing something like asking you to teach me”

When that realization dawns upon him, his merry spirit sinks in a moment.

Maybe he’s actually the type that possesses fairly extreme emotions.

But, he seems a bit pitiable now.

He should be okay if I can do something for him though. But it can't be done by me.

"Ah, that's right, how about this idea"

"Yes?"

"It can't be helped that I can't do anything, but it should be okay if you're able to personally experience the enrolment of the school right? Since you'll take the application, therefore——"

"I-I can't do that you know. It'll become a laughing matter if it's said by someone like me"

"It should be okay since it's not like you're their student"

"Even if it's for my own personal experience, there's something called a minimum level requirement"

"Is it? You can go to the library in the meantime and ask the teacher or student to teach you about magic; you can do various things, and record various things; if you train yourself later even if your personal experience has ended, I thought that it's better than worrying endlessly"

But, the youth is shaking his head furiously upon hearing my self-proclaimed nice idea.

"That's impossible for me. Maybe I'll be called as an incompetent person who can't do anything if I get enrolled in the school. No, I'm sure that'll happen. If I think about the previous things carefully, it's already painful just on hearing it"

I see, I see.

Well, it'll definitely be painful for him if he's the only one who can't use magic when the people around him can do that. He's sentimental even though it's a rational idea.

"Really. Well, it can't be helped if that's the case. It should be okay if you take each step carefully by yourself along a steady path; there's still your regular life even if you do not become a magician in the first place, so it might be better for you to not brood so much about the school. To fail is quite hard. Just because there's something that you want to do, it doesn't mean that you have to continue doing it until you suffer failure"

That moment, the youth eyes changed as if it was glaring at me.

There's perspiration on his face that's turning red.

"As expected of Eiji-san... That's too much, isn't it"

"Yes?"

"That's expected from the person who fought at the last moment in the arena. You are worried about me, but it feels like I am being looked down, right? This is the standard, huh. It's like I am fighting with my life on the line"

"EH? "

"It's as you say. It seems I've not entirely put my resolve on it and have not prepared to receive abuse, shame, or failure despite saying that I want to become a magician. I think that's the truth; this might be a revelation for how far my resolution is. As expected, I'm still too naive. Though I'm thinking about doing big things, I still don't want to think about how difficult it is. Moreover, I'm even bothering another person who's already busy himself. My apologies! "

Thus, the youth is bowing his head again.

Uuhm.

Could it be that he somehow took my words as sarcasm toward him, I wonder.

I thought that it's okay for him to take it easy and not fuss too much with his true feeling, but it feels like I just set the fire in his heart.

Certainly, it could be considered as a way of saying so.

...

...

"Yeah, that's right. That way is better. You don't know whether you can do it or not, but it's better if you're at least trying to do it. Since you won't succeed unless you try, there's no loss in it even if you end up in failure"

“YES! Understood! You just opened my eyes! “

Yosh, just use that emotion to somehow say a slightly nice thing.

Thank god it settled peacefully.

...Even so, he's right huh.

In that case, me too——

To motivate him, I clap the shoulder of the youth who's looking at the direction of the magic school with my fingers.

The youth's turning around as I speak to him.

“In that case, I also have something that I wish for you to teach me——”



# Chapter 88

## And Then, Onward To (Personally) Registering

“Eh!? You want to enter the school!? Why? Someone at your level shouldn’t need that right?”

The youth is turning around around with a surprised expression.

Well, it might be a bit of surprise for him if an adult suddenly says that he want to study. But, lifelong study is the most important matter right now.

“Well, as I said before, I don’t know any magic except for the ones that I learnt upon levelling up. But, I want to explore another way to learn about magic other than increasing my level. I don’t know whether I’ll be able to do it or not, but it’ll increase my choices if I can learn it”

So I thought to ask him about his story.

Well, I was pondering about this matter for a while after I came to know about the existence of that school, but I’m going to learn magic with a completely different method — I thought that magic which I learnt with a different methodology could be used in combination with other skills— if that’s true, it’ll widen my choices far from before.

In that case, I feel that it isn’t such a bad thing to go to the school.

I’m always wondering what they do inside the school from which exaggerated sounds keep resounding. There won’t be any other experience such as this one.

The truth is, I really want to go in there and study along with the other students, but I don’t want to lost my own free time.

“As expected of Eiji-san”

When I’m pondering about such things, that youth was looking at me with glistening eyes.

“You’re so strong, yet you’re not staying idle and continue to keep advancing even further. You are even asking someone weaker than yourself to teach you something. And yet, I keep hesitating whether I can keep up with the school”

“You’re exaggerating”

“That is no exaggeration. But, yes, I’ll tell you what I learn in there”

“Thank you very much. Yeah, thank you very much e~r... What’s your name?”

“Ah sorry, I forgot to introduce myself. My name is Talc. Best regards, Eiji-san”

Talc and I then swore to enter the Prowkai magic school together with a handshake.

Prowkai magic school.

It is a school that taught historical magic as it is; it is a school that teaches various things about regarding magic such as education to become a wizard, the method to create magic tools, and imparts knowledge related to magic.

Despite being called as a school, the interior is more like a combination of school and research center; moreover, there’s no age restriction for entering it. Old and young students will take the lessons together.

One thing for sure is the fact that this school is a high leveled one, there are many students who learn in this school and there’s the fact that entering the school is as hard as graduating from it. So, it’s only normal for this school to create many competent magicians.

Hence, I decided to enter and participate in the test of the first day of enrolment.

The period is two weeks.

First, is to come and gather in one of the classrooms and then the orientation starts.

Talc is also right beside me.

Around thirty people are sitting quietly inside the room and then, a lecturer enters the classroom and introduces himself.

“Thank you very much for participating in the entrance test of this magic school. I hope you know first that whatever you’ll learn in this place will greatly affect you when you’re doing your research about magic”

I quietly listen to his explanations and the rules while thinking that he’s someone who normally speaks with smile on his face; at that time, the lecturer points outside the door.

“I’m really sorry for coming as soon as you’ve gathered together, but in the end, everything still depends on your own self. As expected, you’ll eventually have to do this to know about your own qualifications. So, let’s go to measure just how much you affinity with magic is”

The lecturer then left the class after saying so.

We also follow behind him immediately.

That lecturer then turns around his skinny body while caressing his own beard.

And we keep walking right behind him.

I’m more concerned about the unusual things from this school.

It’s not that different from the contemporary modern classrooms, the regular classrooms, the corridor, and the occasional special classes. It also has an infirmary and a teachers room.

It’s even more so when they are made with material close to concrete. I remember that the concrete was used to construct the Coliseum in the ancient Rome. So, it’s not a strange thing if concrete exists in a civilization of this level.

After walking for a while, we finally arrived at the yard behind the school building.

There’s a wide and empty field on this place; the other teaching staff are present, along with some items that I don’t know what they are.

“Well then, let us see it in this place. There’s nothing special in the way to do this, just show us your most skilled magic”

Following the words of the lecturer, the students leave for various places in the field.

Talc then comes and speaks with me.

“I’ll do this Eiji-san. I’m not at that level yet, but I won’t know that until I try it right!”

“Yeah. Do your best”

Talc’s nodding slightly as I cheer him, and then went toward the huge tub filled with some kind of water.

He’s walking tall as if he’s already used to it.

His gait is firm. He somehow managed to make his resolution.

In that case, he seems to have learned many things during this entrance test.

I’ve no need to worry then.

...Well then, now it’s my turn to move toward my test place. But, before that——”

I went toward one of the students.

He’s a blonde haired man with tall height and a handsome but transient face.

That man also moved toward my direction.

“What are you doing here, Jackrosa?”

“...Same goes for you, Eiji”

Somehow, Jackrosa Tetra was amongst the students in this place without anyone noticing it.

Or not, I just realized that it was him.

I saw him three times, but the teacher is whispering while looking toward us. So, we’re in the same position.

“To learn about magic. I think I’ll be able to do more things if I have the proper knowledge about magic since no one ever taught me about magic. And what about you?”

“Because I lost in the previous battle”

“Lost?”

Jackrosa is nodding lightly.

“By that assassin— Isakuza. I can’t beat him in spite of using my spear. And yet, Eiji, you beat him with your sword and magic. I was always doing my best while fighting with my spear with the feeling that it was enough for me, but I think that I can do better if I know other things too”

I see, he’s still regretting that last tournament huh.

He is really regretting about that event.

“But, I think it’s better to know and learn about several things”

“You’re right, I also think the same way as you. But, I felt that it was better if we experienced it personally rather than choosing not to do that without even knowing about it”

“Certainly. Well then, from now on is the world unknown to us. So, let’s do our best”

“…Yeah, you too Eiji”

Thus, we went to the measurement device.

“Say, how about your injury!?”

The next moment I said those words, my feet stopped.

Yup, that wound will usually make you feel pain for sometime and yet, are you sure that you can attend the school?

Jackrosa replies with a sharp gaze.

“I’m already 90% healed”

“EEEEEEEEH”

Humans are creatures who get hurt easily.

But when I look carefully at him, there are almost no scratches on his body.

What the hell is with that healing power.

Is his regeneration also high due to his high defense?

“Humans sure are amazing”

“? I don’t understand what are you talking about, but let’s go”

“Yeah, I’ll go too”

After knowing about such things, it’s finally the time for my test.

Well then, which direction should I go to.

They said that the tools on the field will tell them about our power.

Even if I say that my magic is quite good, the only one I use quite frequently is magic arrow. Because this magic is the one that cannot be easily discerned by another person and hence the best one from my experience.

So, I go toward one corner of the ground, in the direction from which I came.

The lecturer on that place will be the one who’s put in charge of me.

“Oh, show your magic and fire it toward the target. And please use your most powerful one too”

Following that.

I see many of the students in my surrounding do their best with their magic.

In some other place, I saw the students using healing magic or nature manipulation.

In that case, I’ll do it with the focus in my magical power.

When comparing that with the magic that I have, each of my magic is of a higher level

than the one in this place.

In that case, am I already doing fine?

I think for a while and then turn around.

“What’s the matter?”

“Nope, it’s nothing special but, can I use that as my target?”

There’s a block on the corner of the ground.

That block, made from concrete and stone, is just neglected as it is.

“You can but——”

“Understood”

As soon as I hear the teacher saying that while touching his beard, the first thing that I do is use reinforcement magic from magic enhancement upon myself while using sorcery to weaken the durability of the block.

And then, I released the magical arrow filled with magical power and I shot it through the block.

Moreover, when I fired the water ball with the power of Undine toward the block, numerous cracks were produced on its surface and it fell to pieces.

“And that’s it”

The teacher stopped touching his beard.

The other new students are also looking at me with gaping mouths.

After being frozen for a while, the teacher goes toward the rubble of the block and then picks it while looking at me.

“Did you use reinforcement magic just now?”

“Eh, you noticed that? Yeah, I’m using four of them”

“What the?”

The teachers are staring with dumbfounded expressions at me while shouting in a low voice.

“Such variety of magic along with your precision and power is just——”

And then he left the rubble and marched toward my direction.

“Hey, tell me your name”

“Eiji”

“Do you have some time after the class, Eiji-kun? At least——At least, are you interested with the advanced course”

While making a guts pose in my mind, I heave a grand sigh with a slightly curved smile as my expression and bow lightly.

“Please, by all means”

It also serves as a scouting ground for me, I can find the owner with a unique power, even if don't find in this place, I can still enrich my knowledge with the knowledge from the school; seeing that there's a chance for me to learn about magic deeply, I'll learn it bit by bit to master it.

With this, I can see how deep the magical school is during the first day of the entrance examination. Fufufu, it seems this will be getting interesting.



# Chapter 89

## Advanced Class

“In spite of just registering, since he exhibited the most superior ability amongst the students who are taking the entrance examination, I have decided to make him participate in the advanced class for the time being. Well, that aside, let’s study along with him”

The lecturer of magic school—Crane Kinke— is introducing me who’s standing beside his podium. The students in the class, regardless of their age, are looking curiously at me.

That’s just natural since this kind of case is truly a rare one.

“Well then, feel free to sit on the empty seat”

“Yes”

I’ll sit on the empty seat at the back row.

While receiving the curious gazes of 30 people—

Why did this happen to me?

The reason is my beyond excellent scores during the entrance test.

Not just limited to the teacher who witnessed that test, I was even being invited to join the class in which the students who had already learn advanced magic before joining the school studied.

Naturally, I did agree to it due to the following two reasons.

First is I can experience the higher degree of magic first hand.

And the other reason is—

[Training Art User 19]

That's the result of Parasite's analysis of one of the students of this class. Naturally, I did that when I passed by her side without her noticing it.

I touched her with parasite with a smooth manoeuvre.

For me, due to most of the cases that I experienced until now, I strengthened the touching sensation along with [Stealth Art] at the moment I touched, along with the fact that she's wearing a thin silk dress and doesn't know whether I'm touching her or not, making it easy to parasitize her.

I have no need to resort to the "accidentally falling method".

In fact, this female student doesn't even care about that and keeps copying the notes on the board in front of the class.

This is not a skill which I obtained from a class but a skill which I got from my parasite class, my original skill class.

I don't even feel that I'm extending my own skill toward the wrong direction in full force.

Well, it's not like I'm going to misuse it. I arrive at my seat and then proceed to follow the classroom lesson.

Even so, this is the first day and I have already fulfilled my first reason.

The second reason is also smoothly sailing.

If there's a magic school which is gathering the elites, there must be rare magic user amongst them. And don't you agree that many of them might be users of advanced magic?

This is the reason why I applied to the advanced class.

This is looking good. A training art user is my first class.

I can latch my parasite on the students in this class while learning magic other than the ones that I learn from parasite – it's just like tasting two dishes in one bite.

Well then, let's take the class more seriously.

Today is the first day of the class.

The lecturer is teaching us about how to learn magic efficiently.

Though it's quite a difficult matter to me since I've no knowledge of the essentials, there are several ways to understand the magic from what I learned this time.

And one of them is to feel when using that magic.

It is a method to learn how to use the magic by remembering the magic flow and change, ingrain it into your body, and then mimic the same.

Even if it's easy to say, it's actually really difficult to feel something that happens inside one's own body and outside. And even more so to mimic it with one's own body. Thus, one needs a long time to learn magic.

By connecting the demon elements outside one's body to inner body, spreading the connection even further or doing something similar to increase the efficiency. But, since I don't have a full grasp on it yet, this is as far as I can tell.

But, as I expected, magic that can be learnt isn't just one. In other words, I can expect that I'll get many skills in the class which I can't learn normally. I'm more excited now.

By the way since it'll take a long time for the other people, it seems one will need the assistance of the magic tool so that they can feel the demon elements.

That's why there are some stories through which I can get the history of magic, the social relationship and the *raison d'être* of a magician, magic tools etc.

All of these lessons are truly useful and very interesting. More refreshing stories than any others. Even so, I often succumbed to my drowsiness whenever I heard my teacher's story in my original world, so I did some review after returning to my inn.

Someday, when we're spending some free time after the lesson is finished.

"How's your school experience, Eiji?"

"It's perfect, Su"

A glasses wearing man in his late teens is calling me. His name is Su. He's a magician who has silky smooth hair which is the target of the envy of woman.

We naturally talked with each other since his seat is right beside mine. After talking to him, I can feel that he's the caring and serious type.

"I've a better understanding of the lesson thanks to your teaching, Su"

"Though everyone does the same thing, it's rare for someone to come to the advanced class directly from the entrance examination, so you're basically a rare creature"

"Rare creature?"

I'm pointing at myself, and then Su nods right after that to affirm my guess.

"Oi"

"Ahaha, my bad, I'm joking you see. But, I'm honestly surprised since I never thought that there could be a person directly coming the entrance examination. I heard the stories about you displaying an overwhelming power in the test that was meant to measure your personal ability, and how did you do that?"

Su bends his body forward.

Su always talks using this kind of formal speech. It's a good thing and always seems courteous to others. I can say that he's just like Alie.

"How I did it? I just used various kind of magic and then raised their power a bit"

"Fuhn, I already heard about that part—"

"Yeah. Definitely not trivial"

I suddenly heard the voice of a third person cutting our conversation.

It's calm and composed but loud too.

When I look at the owner of the voice.

"No one who just entered is suddenly forced to go to into the advanced class. It's

already strange by itself. It was a close fight in spite of me using my magic tool in the training yesterday. There's nothing trivial in it. Eiji is either using money, connections, or maybe other illegal methods"

It's a cold and merciless remark from a female classmate.

Her age is maybe around Su, and thus despite being younger than me, she'll always be my senpai in the school.

Her name is Minan.

And I'm ignoring her who's staring daggers at me.

"I swear to the god of heaven and earth that I'm not doing such things. It might be a something rare, but I definitely am not guilty for sure"

"As if I will believe such a blatant lie. Moreover, I'm your senpai, so use polite language when you are talking to me"

"What are you saying just now, Minan! All of us who are studying in this place are comrades no matter how old you are, what your job is, or your gender is, isn't that clearly defined in the school rules?"

"Shut up, Su! I'm not even sure that we're comrades since I have come this far after such hardships. And yet, aren't you feeling bitter when he passed so easily with such a light-hearted feeling"

"Nope, absolutely not."

"Whaaat!? Su, are you even sane!? Listen to me Eiji, I won't recognize you as a comrade. If you want my recognition, then show us your power"

Minan is pointing her finger to me while adding "Not like you can show it though".

I am silently looking at her finger.

"Well, it's not like I'm going to try to gain your recognition. That aside, since I am planning to go to the library after this, see you later guys"

I told her as I stand up from my seat and quickly walk toward the door.

At that time, someone firmly caught my shoulder.

“Wait a minute, what’s with that manner of speech? It’s as if you’re not recognizing me at all”

“Aren’t you saying the same thing to him, Minan”

“SHUT UP, SU!”

“Calm down guys, and you said that “If there’s a chance”, am I right Minan? Thus, since I’ve some matters to attend today, see you later guys”

Since I feel that I’ll be entangled in troublesome matters if things keep going on in this way, I hastily leave this place while saying my goodbyes to the two of them.

Sorry for abandoning you, Su.

I’ll leave this place to you. So I said to him.

Though I hear that someone is shouting “WAIT RIGHT THERE!” from behind, I leave the classroom without turning around.

# Chapter 90

## Magical Power Comparison

When I told them that I'm entering the probationary period in magic school, Ruu's and Risa Haruna's reactions are rather lukewarm.

Since none of us have any kind of goal, and if there is any, it was just for traveling and doing something that you normally don't do.

And I think I'm enjoying it.

Naturally, we were having private time when going to various place and doing our best to enjoy it.

For that reason, I chose to attend the probation period of the school and do my best to learn magic.

That's why, I often coming to the library.

"Good grief, such a hard to please girl"

I'm thinking about Minan's face while standing in front of the bookshelf.

Her bob-cut hair and the miniskirt is her everyday wear.

There's a burnt scar on her hand which made me think whether it has something to do with alchemy.

I often think about her and spy at her, but in spite of her hatred against me, she's definitely an adept in alchemy.

I'm not thinking about taking the alchemist class yet as I don't have a good image in her mind.

Well then, such a thing won't be a problem to me within this trial period.

"I see..."

There, I'm muttering such words while flipping the page of the book.

There are many kinds of book about magic, whether it from east or west, in the library located at the northern part of the academy. Even a freshman can take their time to read the books that are kept here.

There are several kinds of magic used by a mage. They include magic arrows, magic bullets, and magic swords, but even those following the path of an alchemist can use these kind of magic under certain circumstances.

It seems they can make something to some extent like making clay with magical power.

Magic arrow, magic bullet, and then magic sword— Though there are magician who can use them, it seems the alchemist also can use those magic upon satisfying certain criteria.

It'll become an amazing ability if it gets added to my repertoire of skills.

I'm lucky to be able to meet Minan. And I am more than willing to hear her say, "I will become your friend".

And then, I'll say, "Okay, let me to think about it."

Next, I found a book that explains about how to summon an animal, so I read it.

This is it— found you!!

『Variation summon beast. In spite of being an extremely rare case, there are some cases in which the summoned beast can change their form after being summoned. And then they'll become a new beast upon fulfilling certain criteria』

I found the description about the summoned beast that will evolve after the summoning.



There are few reasons why I came to this place, one of them was to know something about my summon beast, Hana.

Recently, it's evolution isn't functioning the way it should be, that's why I decided to look for a way to evolve him and the methods to control it.

I start concentrating even more to read the contents of the book.

So time goes on.

...

Alright.

I understood now.

So, I have decided.

Though I want to learn magic, I also want my summoned beast to become more powerful.

Which one should we start from then— Uhn, it should be the summoned beast.

“Then, let's do this”

So, I placed the book back at its original location.

“『Features And Classification of Summon Beast』. You can use a summoned beast, can't you, Eiji?”

“Yeah, more or less, now let's talk a—EH? MINAN!?”

Suddenly, I hear the voice of a girl with brown hair and bob cut style.

Her figure looks like a predatory bird in my eyes, and then I look at her direction.

“We'll see a good thing, so follow me”

Minan forcibly dragged me out of the library.

Thus, I leave the library.

‘Eh, what is happening?’ is what I am thinking, but so be it.

I don’t know why it came to this, but what is this ‘good thing’ that she said a while ago?

What can I get by seeing it, is it enjoyable?

When such matters are rolling around inside my head——

I look at Minan’s face.

Though she look cools, for some reason, she is showing a sadistic triumphant smile.

And, she is walking with large strides.

——She doesn’t seems to be disappointed, but I might be wrong.

No, in fact, I don’t think she’s in regret. I know that since Minan’s back is forming a good line.

“Here we are!”

This is the place where I released several of my composite skill on one corner of the ground to measure the power of my magic. I also use a corner of the ground as my training area.

The stones and lumber were piling up beautifully. It’s just like the place where I tested my power a few days ago.

There, I saw Suu.

“You really brought him along huh, Minan”

“Naturally. Now get away from there, Suu”

When Minan sent a signal to drive away Suu with her arms, Suu, who was examining the lumber and stones, was looking at me with an apologetic face.

“And then, what are we going to do?”

So, I ask as if trying to perceive her intentions.

Minan is pointing her finger while raising her magical power.

“The magic academy of this Prowkai isn’t that kind of easy school. And amongst them, not even 10 % have the chance to attend the advanced class. Suu and I managed to learn in that class after tremendous effort and hardship”

I nod at her words in silence.

“And yet, you just suddenly entered the class, Eiji. Such a thing is impossible to happen. So, you should have used some unfair means. I just can’t figure out whether it is via your connections or bribery”

Minan is pointing her finger at me as if to denounce the criminal.

Yeah, in fact, I just want to know the limit of my power. I fear that it’ll be troublesome to say that.

“No, I just used my magic normally and then that teacher, Klein-sensei said that I have to participate in the advanced class”

“As if I’m going to believe that! You can’t enter the advanced class just like that. Even if that is true, the exam to enter should be a high leveled one. So, I expect that you already learned from somewhere”

“Uhm, should I say that there’s something that I don’t know “

“And all of that is lead to one conclusion – Eiji, you have not entered the advanced class through your real skills”

Minan said those words with a serious expression. I want to retort to her detective-like way of speech, but so be it.

“No, in fact, it’s different from what you say, please trust me”

Since she is a rare alchemist, I want to become her friend. I think it’ll be more efficient to demonstrate my skills while parasitizing on her.

Moreover, I can feel that her gaze when I talk to Suu is rather terrifying, so I want to soften her gaze for a bit.

“Minan, you are being rude to him. I’m sorry Eiji. Minan is often mistaken as a violent person. And still childish on that side. But still, it’s true that I’m also jealous of you since I’ve my own share of troubles. But, she definitely isn’t a bad girl”

“It’s nothing, Suu. I’m neither angry nor I feel uncomfortable around you. In fact, I never even doubted you”

“It’s as if I’m the bad child here. You men”

When Suu followed along, as if it’s already planned before, there’s a crowd starting to surround Minan.

“Good news, everyone. I have come here to show you guys that Eiji isn’t qualified to enter advanced class with my magic”

Minan is gathering her magical power on her palm.

With such concentration of magical power, it’s as if— No, it’s different.

It’s real.

“Is this the power of an alchemist—!”

“That’s right. Look at her eyes. It’s an alchemist javelin”

Minan threw the blue colored spear-shaped air in her hand.

She threw it like throwing a spear, and she easily threw countless javelins toward a tree that was dozens of metres ahead of her which then split into two parts.

Moreover, all her javelins hit the target. This is her difference from a trickster. As an extremely practical weapon, even more so when the speed and the attack can be adjusted.

What a nice skill, a sight to be seen.

I turn my gaze toward Minan who is at her peak condition.

Somehow...

She was looking at me with a triumphant look that she never expressed before.

Never did I expect to see her showing this kind of face.

But I know that this is the result of her training. That's why she can show that kind of face and act in that way.

I guess I should do the best I can do to gain her recognition.

"How is that. Though this much must be a piece of cake, can you do it? No, I guess you can't right—"

"I can, you know"

"EH—?"

"It's okay as long as I show a similar level of magic with yours, right?"

Maybe because I calmly muttered those words, Minan's eyebrow creased.

"Do you really mean what you say?"

"Naturally. Foolishness does not exist in my character."

"...No more words. Let me see whether you are stronger than me. Alchemist Shield!"

She materialized her magical power like before.

Yup, this time, defense is more important than offense.

This is a tower shield that is even taller than her height.

“Well then, shoot your magic on my shield. I’m going to send them back to you”

“Can I? I mean, I can make a shield too, you know”

“That’s unreasonable. The stronger one should be on defensive side, right?”

She’s glaring at me with an unflinching gaze.

Those are the eyes that are filled with self-confidence on her own power.

“He~h, I see. Okay then. Put your everything into your shield, Minan. Since it won’t become a test of power unless you do so”

“How confident of you! I hate that guts of yours, but as you wish, since you know the manner of giving your best once you start doing it “

“Nice, then I’ll come at you with every bit of my power”

We were beginning to knead our magical power in front of Suu, who was looking at us with an excited face.

I’m using enchant magic on myself. Divine protection of Ondine. Magic Charge. Defense Penetration. Power of Nature—.

Weakening curse on the shield made by Minan. Law of All—.

Piling up the support skills one above the other.

And then, I gather my magical power toward the tip of my finger.

If your opponent is telling me that she’ll use her everything, then it’s just the right manner for me to use my everything too.

“Here I come. I’ll use magic arrow”

“That is the most basic magic of a magician. Such a measly thing...”

“Yup. That’s why it’s better”

Minan can only use such a confident look in her eyes till this point.

Right after this, I shoot a magic arrow with my everything, just as I promised.

A silence descended for a while.

The sound of a rock exploding resounded across the surrounding.

Minan is looking from behind the shield with a dumbfounded face.

My arrow pierced through the shield, passed right beside Minan’s face, and then pulverized the huge rock behind her.

It pulverized the rock with a small hole on it.

“WHAT THE!?”

Minan continues to blink for a long time, while touching her shield that got its side destroyed. And then, she turns around to gaze at the pulverized rock with a robot-like movement.

She closed her eyes, and then looks at me again.

Suu is also repeating the same set of actions as her.

Minan dropped her shield and then walked with an unsteady gait.

“W-What the hell are you?”

“I-I don’t know what to say, but, are you really just enrolling for a trial?”

“IT’S A LIE!”

Minan’s scream reverberated throughout the training ground.



PDF by: traitorAIZEN